

THE UTAH EXPEDITION.

MESSAGE

FROM THE

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,

TRANSMITTING

Reports from the Secretaries of State, of War, of the Interior, and of the Attorney General, relative to the military expedition ordered into the Territory of Utah.

FEBRUARY 26, 1858.—Referred to the Committee on Territories.

To the House of Representatives:

I herewith transmit to the House of Representatives the reports of the Secretaries of State, of War, of the Interior, and of the Attorney General, containing the information called for by a resolution of the House, of the 27th ultimo, requesting "the President, if not incompatible with the public interest, to communicate to the House of Representatives the information which gave rise to the military expeditions ordered to Utah Territory, the instructions to the army officers in connexion with the same, and all correspondence which has taken place with said army officers, with Brigham Young and his followers, or with others, throwing light upon the question as to how far said Brigham Young and his followers are in a state of rebellion or resistance to the government of the United States."

JAMES BUCHANAN.

WASHINGTON CITY, *February 26, 1858.*

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, February 3, 1858.

The Secretary of State, to whom was referred the resolution of the House of Representatives, of the 27th ultimo, requesting "the President, if not incompatible with the public interest, to communicate to the House of Representatives the information which gave rise to the military expedition ordered to Utah Territory, the instructions to the

army officers in connexion with the same, and all correspondence which has taken place with said army officers, with Brigham Young and his followers, or with others, throwing light upon the question as to how far said Brigham Young and his followers are in a state of rebellion or resistance to the government of the United States," has the honor to report that the only document on record or on file in this department, touching the subject of the resolution, is the letter of Mr. W. M. F. Magraw to the President, of the 3d of October last, a copy of which is hereunto annexed.

Respectfully submitted.

LEWIS CASS.

The PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

Mr. Magraw to the President.

INDEPENDENCE, MISSOURI, *October 3, 1856.*

MR. PRESIDENT: I feel it incumbent upon me as a personal and political friend, to lay before you some information relative to the present political and social condition of the Territory of Utah, which may be of importance.

There is no disguising the fact, that there is left no vestige of law and order, no protection for life or property; the civil laws of the Territory are overshadowed and neutralized by a so-styled ecclesiastical organization, as despotic, dangerous and damnable, as has ever been known to exist in any country, and which is ruining not only those who do not subscribe to their religious code, but is driving the moderate and more orderly of the Mormon community to desperation. Formerly, violence committed upon the rights of persons and property were attempted to be justified by some pretext manufactured for the occasion, under color of law as it exists in that country. The victims were usually of that class whose obscurity and want of information necessary to insure proper investigation and redress of their wrongs were sufficient to guarantee to the perpetrators freedom from punishment. Emboldened by the success which attended their first attempts at lawlessness, no pretext or apology seems *now* to be deemed requisite, nor is any class exempt from outrage; all alike are set upon by the self constituted theocracy, whose laws, or rather whose conspiracies, are framed in dark corners, promulgated from the stand of tabernacle or church, and executed at midnight, or upon the highways, by an organized band of bravos and assassins, whose masters compel an outraged community to tolerate in their midst. The result is that a considerable and highly respectable portion of the community, known from the Atlantic to the Pacific, whose enterprise is stimulated by a laudable desire to improve their fortunes by honorable exertions, are left helpless victims to outrage and oppression, liable at any moment to be stripped of their property or deprived of life, without the ability to put themselves under the protection of law, since all the courts that exist there at present are converted into engines and instruments of injustice.

For want of time I am compelled thus to generalize, but particular cases, with all the attendant circumstances, names of parties and localities are not wanting to swell the calendar of crime and outrage to limits that will, when published, startle the conservative people of the States, and create a clamor which will not be readily quelled; and I have no doubt that the time is near at hand, and the elements rapidly combining to bring about a state of affairs which will result in indiscriminate bloodshed, robbery and rapine, and which in a brief space of time will reduce that country to the condition of a howling wilderness.

There are hundreds of good men in the country, who have for years endured every privations from the comforts and enjoyments of civilized life, to confront every description of danger for the purpose of improving their fortunes. These men have suffered repeated wrong and injustice, which they have endeavored to repair by renewed exertions, patiently awaiting the correction of outrage by that government which it is their pride to claim citizenship under, and whose protection they have a right to expect; but they now see themselves liable, at any moment, to be stripped of their hard earned means, the lives of themselves and their colleagues threatened and taken; ignominy and abuse, heaped upon them day after day, if resented, is followed by murder.

Many of the inhabitants of the Territory possess passions and elements of character calculated to drive them to extremes, and have the ability to conceive and the courage to carry out the boldest measures for redress, and I know that they will be at no loss for a leader. When such as these are driven by their wrongs to vindicate, not only their rights as citizens, but their pride of manhood, the question of disparity in numerical force is not considered among their difficulties, and I am satisfied that a recital of their grievances would form an apology, if not a sufficient justification, for the violation on their part of the usages of civilized communities.

In addressing you, I have endeavored to discard all feelings arising from my personal annoyances in the Mormon country, but have desired to lay before you the actual condition of affairs, and to prevent, if possible, scenes of lawlessness which, I fear, will be inevitable unless speedy and powerful preventives are applied. I have felt free to thus address you, from the fact that some slight requests made of me when I last left Washington, on the subject of the affairs of Kansas, justified me in believing that you had confidence in my integrity, and that what influence I could exert would not be wanting to terminate the unfortunate difficulties in that Territory; I have the pleasure of assuring you that my efforts were not spared.

With regard to the affairs and proceedings of the probate court, the only existing tribunal in the Territory of Utah, there being but one of the three federal judges now in the Territory, I will refer you to its records, and to the evidence of gentlemen whose assertions cannot be questioned; as to the treatment of myself, I will leave that to the representation of others; at all events, the object I have in view, the end I wish to accomplish for the general good, will preclude my wearying you with a recital of them at present.

I have the honor to be very truly yours, &c.

W. M. F. MAGRAW.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, February 15, 1858.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit, herewith, copies of the correspondence called for by a resolution of the House of Representatives of the 27th January last, requesting the President to furnish that body with the information which gave rise to the military expeditions ordered to Utah Territory. The instructions to the army officers in connexion with the same, and all correspondence which has taken place with said army officers, with Brigham Young and his followers, or with others, throwing light upon the question as to how far said Brigham Young and his followers are in a state of rebellion or resistance to the government of the United States, so far as the same is afforded by the files of this department.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JOHN B. FLOYD,
Secretary of War.

The PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

CIRCULAR.

To the Adjutant General, Quartermaster General, Commissary General, Surgeon General, Paymaster General, and Chief of Ordnance.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
May 28, 1857.

Orders having been dispatched in haste for the assemblage of a body of troops at Fort Leavenworth, to march thence to Utah as soon as assembled. The general-in-chief, in concert with the War Department, issues the following instructions, to be executed by the chiefs of the respective staff departments, in connexion with his general orders of this date:

1. The force—2d dragoons, 5th infantry, 10th infantry and Phelps' battery of the 4th artillery—to be provided with transportation and supplies, will be estimated at not less than 2,500 men.

2. The Adjutant General will, in concert with the chiefs of the respective departments, issue the necessary orders for assigning to this force a full complement of disbursing and medical officers, an officer of ordnance and an Assistant Adjutant General, if the latter be required.

He will relieve Captains Phelps' 4th artillery and Hawes' 2d dragoons from special duty, and order them to join their companies. He will also give the necessary orders for the movement of any available officers, whose services may be desired by the Quartermaster General or Commissary General in making purchases. Lieutenant Col. Taylor and Brevet Major Waggaman will be ordered to exchange stations.

All available recruits are to be assigned to the above named regiments up to the time of departure.

3. About 2,000 head of beef cattle must be procured and driven to Utah.

Six months' supply of bacon (for two days in the week) must be sent—desiccated vegetables in sufficient quantity to guard the health of the troops for the coming winter.

4. Arrangements will be made for the concentration and temporary halt of the 5th infantry at Jefferson Barracks.

The squadron of dragoons at Fort Randall taking their horse equipments with them will leave their horses at that post, and a remount must be provided for them at Fort Leavenworth. Also, horses must be sent out to the squadron at Fort Kearny, and the whole regiment, as also Phelps' battery, brought to the highest point of efficiency.

Besides the necessary trains and supplies, the quartermaster's department will procure for the expedition 250 tents of Sibley's pattern, to provide for the case that the troops shall not be able to hut themselves the ensuing winter. Storage tents are needed for the like reason. Stoves enough to provide, at least, for the sick, must accompany the tents.

5. The Surgeon General will cause the necessary medical supplies to be provided, and requisition made for the means of transporting them with the expedition.

6. The chief of ordnance will take measures immediately to put in position for the use of this force, three travelling forges and a full supply of ammunition, and will make requisition for the necessary transportation of the same.

WINFIELD SCOTT.

[Quadruplicate for the information of the Adjutant General.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
New York, June 29, 1857.

The 5th infantry is ordered to proceed immediately to join you from Jefferson barracks. As soon as it, and the body of the 10th arrive, proceed to your destination without unnecessary delay.

A letter of instructions to you goes by to-day's mail, and the general order for the movement will follow immediately.

By command of Brevet Lieutenant General Scott.

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Brevet Brigadier General W. S. HARNEY,
Commanding, &c., at Fort Leavenworth.

(To be sent to western Missouri.)

A duplicate to be sent to St. Louis, Missouri, to the care of Lieutenant Colonel Crossman, deputy quartermaster general.

Triplicate by mail.

[Triplicate for the information of the Adjutant General.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
New York, June 29, 1857.

The 5th infantry will proceed without delay to Fort Leavenworth. See that the telegraphs of to-day to General Harney and to the commander of the 5th infantry, sent to your care, are immediately sent to them.

By command of Brevet Lieutenant General Scott.

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Lieutenant Colonel G. H. CROSSMAN,

Deputy Quartermaster General, U. S. A., St. Louis, Missouri.

Duplicate by mail.

[Triplicate for the information of the Adjutant General.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
New York, June 29, 1857.

Proceed with the 5th infantry without delay to Fort Leavenworth. By command of Brevet Lieutenant General Scott.

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Assistant Adjutant General.

The COMMANDER OF THE 5TH INFANTRY,

*Jefferson Barracks, care of Lieutenant Colonel G. H. Crossman,
Deputy Quartermaster General, St. Louis, Missouri.*

Duplicate by mail.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
New York, June 29, 1857.

SIR: By direction of the general-in-chief the following postscript was added to the letter of instructions this day despatched to Brigadier General Harney, and is respectfully communicated for the information of the War Department.

P. S. "The general-in-chief (in my letter of the 26th instant) has already conveyed to you as a suggestion, not an order nor even a recommendation, that it might be well to send forward in advance a part of your horse to Fort Laramie, there to halt and be recruited in strength by rest and by grain before the main body comes up.

"Respectfully,

"G. W. LAY,
"Lieutenant Colonel, A. D. C."

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE W. LAY.

Lieutenant Colonel, A. D. C.

Colonel S. COOPER,

Adjutant General.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
New York, June 29, 1857.

SIR: The letter which I addressed to you in the name of the general-in-chief, on the 28th ultimo; his circular to the chiefs of staff departments, same date; his general orders No. 8, current series, and another now in press, have indicated your assignment to the command of an expedition to Utah Territory, and the preparatory measures to be taken.

The general-in-chief desires me to add in his name the following instructions, prepared in concert with the War Department, and sanctioned by its authority, whenever required.

The community and, in part, the civil government of Utah Territory are in a state of substantial rebellion against the laws and authority of the United States. A new civil governor is about to be designated, and to be charged with the establishment and maintenance of law and order. Your able and energetic aid, with that of the troops to be placed under your command, is relied to insure the success of his mission.

The principles by which you should be guided have been already indicated in a somewhat similar case, and are here substantially repeated.

If the governor of the Territory, finding the ordinary course of judicial proceedings of the power vested in the United States' marshals and other proper officers inadequate for the preservation of the public peace and the due execution of the laws, should make requisition upon you for a military force to aid him as a *posse comitatus* in the performance of that official duty, you are hereby directed to employ for that purpose the whole or such part of your command as may be required; or should the governor, the judges, or marshals of the Territory find it necessary directly to summon a part of your troops, to aid either in the performance of his duties, you will take care that the summons be promptly obeyed. And in no case will you, your officers or men, attack any body of citizens whatever, except on such requisition or summons, or in sheer self-defence.

In executing this delicate function of the military power of the United States the civil responsibility will be upon the governor, the judges and marshals of the Territory. While you are not to be, and cannot be subjected to the orders, strictly speaking, of the governor, you will be responsible for a jealous, harmonious and thorough co-operation with him, or frequent and full consultation, and will conform your action to his requests and views in all cases where your military judgment and prudence do not forbid, nor compel you to modify, in execution, the movements he may suggest. No doubt is entertained that your conduct will fully meet the moral and professional responsibilities of your trust, and justify the high confidence already reposed in you by the government.

The lateness of the season, the dispersed condition of the troops, and the smallness of the numbers available, have seemed to present elements of difficulty, if not hazard, in this expedition. But it is believed that these may be compensated by unusual care in its outfit,

and great prudence in its conduct. All disposable recruits have been reserved for it.

So well is the nature of this service appreciated, and so deeply are the honor and interests of the United States involved in its success, that I am authorized to say the government will hesitate at no expense requisite to complete the efficiency of your little army, and to insure health and comfort to it, as far as attainable. Hence, in addition to the liberal orders for its supply heretofore given—and it is known that ample measures, with every confidence of success, have been dictated by the chiefs of staff departments here—a large discretion will be made over to you in the general orders for the movement. The employment of spies, guides, interpreters or laborers may be made to any reasonable extent you may think desirable.

The prudence expected of you requires that you should anticipate resistance, general, organized and formidable, at the threshold, and shape your movements as if they were certain, keeping the troops well massed and in hand when approaching expected resistance. Your army will be equipped, for a time, at least, as a self sustaining machine. Detachments will, therefore, not be lightly hazarded, and you are warned not to be betrayed into premature security or over confidence.

A small but sufficient force must, however, move separately from the main column, guarding the beef cattle and such other supplies as you may think would too much encumber the march of the main body. The cattle may require to be marched more slowly than the troops, so as to arrive in Salt Lake valley in good condition, or they may not survive the inclemency and scanty sustenance of the winter. This detachment, though afterwards to become the rear guard, may, it is hoped, be put in route before the main body, to gain as much time as possible before the latter passes it.

The general-in-chief suggests that feeble animals, of draught and cavalry, should be left ten or twelve days behind the main column, at Fort Laramie, to recruit and follow.

It should be a primary object on arriving in the valley, if the condition of things permit, to procure not only fuel, but materials for hutting the troops. Should it be too late for the latter purpose, or should such employment of the troops be unsafe or impracticable, the tents (of Sibley's pattern) furnished will, it is hoped, afford a sufficient shelter.

It is not doubted that a surplus of provisions and forage, beyond the wants of the resident population, will be found in the valley of Utah; and that the inhabitants, if assured by energy and justice, will be ready to sell them to the troops. Hence no instructions are given you for the extreme event of the troops being in absolute need of such supplies and their being withheld by the inhabitants. The necessities of such an occasion would furnish the law for your guidance.

Besides the stated reports required by regulations, special reports will be expected from you, at the headquarters of the army, as opportunity may offer.

The general-in-chief desires to express his best wishes, official and personal, for your complete success and added reputation.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant.

GEORGE W. LAY,

Lieutenant Colonel Aid-de-Camp.

Brevet Brigadier General W. S. HARNEY,

Commanding, &c., Fort Leavenworth, K. T.

P. S.—The general-in-chief (in my letter of the 26th instant) has already conveyed to you a suggestion—not an order, nor even a recommendation—that it might be well to send forward in advance a part of your horse to Fort Laramie, there to halt and be recruited in strength, by rest and by grain, before the main body comes up.

Respectfully,

G. W. L.,

Lt. Col., Aid-de-Camp.

[By telegraph.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,

New York, July 1, 1857.

General orders issued yesterday embrace the following paragraphs:

“4. The armament and equipment deemed most suitable for the service of the battery of artillery will be selected, and, if necessary, extended in guns and horses by the commander of the expedition, consulting with Captain Phelps.

“5. In addition to instructions already given, it is further directed that all requisitions which the commander of the expedition for Utah may, in his discretion, address to the departments of supply, be promptly complied with, without reference to higher authority.”

Respectfully,

L. THOMAS,

Assistant Adjutant General.

Brigadier General HARNEY,

Fort Leavenworth, K. T.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,

New York, July 1, 1857.

Copy respectfully furnished to the adjutant general, for the information of the War Department.

By order:

Assistant Adjutant General.

[By telegraph.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
West Point, N. Y., July 14, 1857.

Your letter of July 3 is received. I have made the calculations and expect your rear guard to be in full march by this day week. Captain Neil will overtake you with forty well instructed recruits for the battery. Order headquarters and band to Fort Leavenworth.

WINFIELD SCOTT.

Brigadier General HARNEY,
Fort Leavenworth, K. T.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
West Point, N. Y., July 14, 1857.

Official copy respectfully furnished for the information of the Adjutant General.

IRWIN McDOWELL,
Assistant Adjutant General

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
West Point, New York, July 22, 1857.

COLONEL: The instructions of the War Department of the 14th instant to Brevet Brigadier General Harney, placing Forts Laramie and Kearney under his orders as indispensable to the success of the movements to Utah, and keeping there the two companies of the 6th infantry, conflicts with general orders No. 11, ordering these companies to be relieved by the two companies of the 7th from Fort Smith, and ordering Fort Kearney to be abandoned.

At the close of the season the 1st cavalry and four companies of the 6th infantry will come in from the plains, and will, with the company of the 6th, now at Fort Riley, make fifteen companies for the garrison of the posts of Forts Riley and Leavenworth, without counting the 2d dragoons and Phelps' battery, and should the latter not go to Utah this year there will be twenty-six companies.

The general-in-chief directs me to make this statement and inquire what shall be done with the companies of the 7th before mentioned. If the movement of the companies of the 6th from Forts Laramie and Kearney to Jefferson barracks is to remain suspended, as would seem to be the case from the telegraphic orders which place them under the commander of the Utah expedition, the companies of the 7th will not be needed on the Platte.

Shall they be ordered back to their former station?

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Colonel SAMUEL COOPER,
Adjutant General, U. S. A., Washington, D. C.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
West Point, New York, July 23, 1857.

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the triplicate of your telegraph of the 21st, to General Harney, furnished for the information of the general-in-chief, and am directed by the latter to say that the second paragraph gives him no information, as General Harney's suggestion—to which it is a response—was not made through him, nor was any copy of it furnished him by the writer.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
IRVIN McDOWELL,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Colonel S. COOPER,
Adjutant General, Washington, D. C.

[Duplicate by mail—general-in-chief, triplicate.]

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,
July 21, 1857.

The light battery at Fort Snelling has been ordered to take post at Fort Leavenworth.

You are authorized to send a discreet staff officer to Salt Lake City in advance of the troops, for the purposes suggested by you.

SAM'L COOPER,
Adjutant General.

Brig. General W. S. HARNEY, U. S. A.,
Care of Captain Pleasonton, U. S. A.,
Planters' House, St. Louis, Missouri.

[Duplicate, for the information of the Adjutant General.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
West Point, N. Y., July 25, 1857.

GENERAL: The general-in-chief has, in paragraph III, special orders No. 92, of this date, made the transfer of private Adam Torden, ordered in your special order No. 26, of the 10th instant, and he instructs me to call your attention to paragraph 141 of the regulations, and to desire that you will please conform thereto in future cases.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
IRVIN McDOWELL,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Brevet Brig. Gen. W. S. HARNEY,
Commanding, &c., Fort Leavenworth, K. T.

[Triplicate, for the information of the Adjutant General.—Per Telegraph.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
West Point, N. Y., July 30, 1857.

Telegraphic orders have been this day sent to Minnesota for the two companies of tenth infantry to proceed without delay to Fort Leavenworth, and to follow their regiment.

By order:

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Brevet Brig. Gen. W. S. HARNEY,
Commanding, &c., Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.

Duplicate sent by mail.

[Triplicate, for the information of the Adjutant General.—Per Telegraph.]

HEAD QUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
West Point, N. Y., July 30, 1857.

The general-in-chief directs the two companies of the tenth infantry to proceed to Fort Leavenworth, without delay, and to follow their regiment. Communicate this order immediately to both companies, wherever they may be, if not already en route for Fort Leavenworth.

By order:

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Assistant Adjutant General.

The COMMANDING OFFICER,
Fort Snelling, Minnesota, (by Dubuque, Iowa.)

Duplicate by mail. Copy to General Harney.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
West Point, N. Y., August 19, 1857.

SIR: In forwarding yesterday the communication of General Harney, respecting the loss of a large number of beef cattle for the Utah expedition, on which paper I endorsed my remarks, I omitted to refer you to my instructions, issued June 29th to the commander of that expedition.

I now beg your attention to the extract given below, from my letter of that date to General Harney, from which it will be seen that the loss in question resulted from a neglect of my orders in the case.

[Extract.]

A small but sufficient force must, however, move separately from the main column, guarding the beef cattle and such other supplies as you may think would too much encumber the march of the main body. The cattle may require to be marched more slowly than the troops, so

as to arrive in Salt Lake valley in good condition, or they may not survive the inclemency and scanty sustenance of the winter.

This detachment, though afterwards to become the rear guard, may, it is hoped, be put en route before the main body, to gain as much time as possible before the latter passes it.

I have the honor to be, with high respect, your obedient servant,
WINFIELD SCOTT.

Hon. J. B. FLOYD,
Secretary of War.

WASHINGTON, *August 28, 1857.*

COLONEL: In anticipation of the orders to be issued placing you in command of the Utah expedition, the general-in-chief directs you to repair, without delay, to Fort Leavenworth, and apply to Brevet Brigadier General Harney for all the orders and instructions he has received as commander of that expedition, which you will consider addressed to yourself, and by which you will be governed accordingly. You will make your arrangements to set out from Fort Leavenworth at as early a day as practicable. Six companies of the 2d dragoons will be detached by General Harney to escort you and the civil authorities to Utah, to remain as part of your command instead of the companies of the 1st cavalry, as heretofore ordered. Brevet Major T. J. Porter, assistant adjutant general, will be ordered to report to you for duty before you leave Fort Leavenworth.

I have the honor to be, colonel, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Col. ALBERT S. JOHNSTON,
2d Cavalry, Washington, D. C.

WASHINGTON, *August 29, 1857.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to enclose herewith a copy of the instructions of yesterday to Colonel Albert S. Johnston, 2d cavalry. The general-in-chief directs you govern yourself accordingly, and afford Colonel Johnston every facility, and all the aid in your power in the execution of the duty with which he is charged.

As the troops under Colonel Sumner, those under Lieutenant Colonel J. E. Johnston, 1st cavalry, and those with Captain Francis J. Bryan, topographical engineers, will soon be coming in from the plains, it is desirable to know at what points in Kansas they will be required, and you are requested by the general to report what disposition you judge should be made of them.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Brevet Brig. Gen. WM. S. HARNEY,
*Colonel second dragoons, commanding troops
in Kansas, Fort Leavenworth, K. T.*

[Duplicate.—Original sent by telegraph.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
New York, November 16, 1857.

Important despatches received this morning from Colonel Johnston. Brigham Young has issued his proclamation declaring war upon the United States forces, and placing Utah under martial law.

Report of Mormons having burned three trains confirmed.

Mormons were at Fort Bridger; Colonel Alexander, with the 5th and 10th infantry, and Phelps' and Reno's batteries at Ham's fork.

Colonel Johnston seventy-eight miles from South Pass. He will wait, with Colonel C. F. Smith, at Pacific Spring, till the arrival of Lieutenant Smith with two hundred men escorting remaining supply trains, and will then push on with them to join the army.

Colonel Alexander ordered by Brigham Young to evacuate Utah forthwith, but is informed he may remain where he is if he will surrender his arms and promise to retire next spring! Colonel Alexander reports his intention to go up Bear river to Soda spring.

The despatches go forward by to-day's mail.

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Colonel S. COOPER,
Adjutant General, Washington, D. C.

[Duplicate.—Original sent by telegraph.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
New York, December 10, 1857.

Despatches received this morning from Colonel Johnston, dated at South Pass, October eighteenth. Expects soon to join Colonel Alexander at Fontenelle creek, and then move down to Henry's fork for the winter. All well, but losing animals from the weather, which was clear and cold. Colonel Alexander lost some animals by Mormons. No blood shed. Despatches by mail to night.

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Colonel SAMUEL COOPER,
Adjutant General, Washington, D. C.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, January 23, 1858.

SIR: The general-in-chief has received from Colonel Johnston, commanding the army of Utah, a copy of that officer's letter to you of November 25, 1857. The request therein conveyed to you for aid and support to Captain Marcy, in carrying out the purposes of his expedition, is approved, and you are desired to lend the assistance asked for, as far as within your power.

The general-in-chief directs that you furnish, from the regiment

of mounted riflemen, as a return escort for Captain Marcy, four companies, if so large a force be desired and can be afforded.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE W. LAY,
Lieutenant Colonel, A. D. C.

Bvt. Brig. Gen'l JNO. GARLAND,
Commanding Department of New Mexico.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
New York, February 5, 1858.

Official copy for information of the Adjutant General.

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Assistant Adjutant General.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, January 23, 1858.

SIR: The general-in-chief directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your despatches, with copies of orders, &c., to November 30, 1857, inclusive; and to add in his name as follows:

Your conduct in command, as set forth in the reports, meets with full and hearty approval, united with sympathy for those difficulties which you have so manfully conquered, and which, it is clearly perceived, no act or omission of yours had any part in creating.

The general-in-chief desires likewise to tender, through you, to the officers and men of your expedition the expression of his high appreciation of the noble energy, patience and spirit which they have displayed. The achievement of Colonel Cooke in bringing up his regiment to join you, in such comparatively good condition, at so late a season, appears specially worthy of commendation.

In this tribute to yourself and to the troops the War Department cordially concurs.

The adjutant general will communicate to you the formal approval, by the War Department, of your orders to Captain Marcy, for purchase of animals, &c., and also of your mustering volunteers into the service.

General Garland will be instructed to afford the aid and support asked for in your letter to him of November 25, 1857, including a return escort for Captain Marcy's expedition. He will be directed to furnish, from the regiment of mounted riflemen, for this purpose, a force not exceeding four companies.

Ample measures are in progress for your reinforcement at the earliest possible period of the spring.

The general-in-chief himself will set sail for the Pacific coast in the steamer of the 5th proximo, clothed with full powers for an effective diversion or co-operation in your favor from that quarter. It is

not desired, however, that this information shall modify the instructions heretofore given you in any degree, or delay your movements.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE W. LAY,
Lieutenant Colonel, A. D. C.

Colonel A. S. JOHNSTON,
2d Cavalry, Commanding Army of Utah.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
New York, February 5, 1858.

Official copy for information of the Adjutant General.

IRVIN McDOWELL, *A. A. G.*

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, February 4, 1858.

SIR: I am desired by the general-in-chief to inform you that it is no longer probable that he will go to the Pacific coast, or that any expedition against or towards Utah will be despatched from that quarter.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE W. LAY,
Lieutenant Colonel, A. D. C.

Colonel A. S. JOHNSTON,
Commanding department of Utah.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
New York, February 5, 1858.

Official copy for the information of the Adjutant General.

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Assistant Adjutant General.

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, September 26, 1857.

SIR: By "special order" No. 132, of September 11, 1857, from this office, Brevet Captain Jesse L. Reno, first lieutenant Ordnance Department, attached to the Utah expedition, was assigned to duty with that command, according to his brevet rank.

The subject having been again called up by the receipt of several applications for assignment, according to brevet rank, the Secretary of War, to prevent misapprehension, instructs me to say that the special assignment of Brevet Captain Reno, Ordnance Department, in the order above cited, was intended to enable him to exercise command over the detachment immediately under his charge, while conducting the same to Utah.

On Captain Reno's turning over the recruits to Phelps' light artillery company, in accordance with General Harney's "special orders" No. 5, of July 19, the assignment to duty according to his brevet rank will cease.

It is presumed that, should it be necessary to equip another battery of artillery for service with the troops under your orders, the command thereof will be given to an officer of artillery.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Colonel A. S. JOHNSTON, *U. S. A.,*
Commanding Utah Expedition, Salt Lake City, U. T.

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, January 14, 1858.

SIR: The Secretary of War desires that you will transmit direct to this office copies of any despatches of more than ordinary importance you may, from time to time, forward through the headquarters of the army.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
S. COOPER, *Adjutant General.*

Colonel A. S. JOHNSTON,
First Cavalry, Commanding Department of Utah.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY FOR UTAH,
Fort Leavenworth, August 8, 1857.

COLONEL: I have the honor to enclose a copy of a communication from Lieutenant Marshall, 6th infantry, reporting the loss of 824 head of cattle, en route for Utah, for the use of the army. This mischief was done by the Cheyenne Indians, and is but the commencement of a series of disasters which will take place upon that route, if a suitable cavalry force is not placed at both Forts Kearny and Laramie.

Infantry is useless against mounted Indians. I shall retain the two companies of the 2d dragoons at Fort Laramie, and have to request the general-in-chief will cause the two companies of the 1st cavalry, ordered to this post under Colonel Sumner, to be stopped at Fort Kearny, to furnish escorts from that place, as I have no disposable mounted force at my command for this service.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
WM. S. HARNEY,

Col. 2d Dragoons, and Brevet Brig. Gen'l, Commanding.

Lieutenant Colonel L. THOMAS,

Ass't Adj't Gen., Headq's of the Army, West Point, N. Y.

HEADQUARTERS, FORT KEARNY, N. T.,
August 2, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to state that two herds of beef cattle, destined for Salt Lake, for beef for the Utah expedition, passed this post yesterday. The whole number of men, all told, was nineteen. When they

arrived to-day about 28 miles west of this garrison, they were attacked by a party of about 150 Cheyenne Indians, who run off all the cattle, (824) and horses, and mules, (20 in number,) excepting two, which the drovers succeeded in escaping with. The attack was made about 11 o'clock this morning, and the whites lost one man, who was killed on the ground, and one who was badly wounded in the thigh, with a fracture of the bone, who is now under charge of the surgeon of the post. The whites arrived here about nine o'clock this evening in a very destitute condition, having lost everything but the clothing they happened to have on, and their arms. I shall send a party to-morrow with the drovers to bury the man who was killed, and also to try to find some of the cattle. But the men report that they believe they will not be able to find any of them, as the last they saw of the cattle they were being driven off by the Indians, who were all the time shooting them with arrows, and lancing them with their spears.

The whites report that, without doubt, they must have killed at least two Indians, and wounded some four or five others.

Allow me again to state that an infantry post in this country is entirely useless; that depredations are continually perpetrated by hostile Indians near this garrison, without ever being able to even assist those who are so unfortunate as to be attacked by them.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
E. G. MARSHALL,

1st. Lieut. 6th Infantry, Commanding.

Colonel S. COOPER,

Adjutant General U. S. A., Washington, D. C.

A true copy.

E. G. MARSHALL,

1st. Lieut. 6th Infantry, Commanding.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT GENERAL of *Utah Expedition.*

(Circular.)

HEADQUARTERS ARMY FOR UTAH,
Fort Leavenworth, August 8, 1857.

The commanders of the different corps of this army will give such protection as may be necessary to the supply trains on route to Utah, without permitting these instructions to interfere with the order of march.

By order of General Harney.

A. PLEASANTON,

Captain 2d Dragoons, A. A. Adjutant General.

HEADQUARTERS TENTH INFANTRY,
Camp near Fort Kearny, August 10, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith a field return of the battalion under my command. I have been obliged to rule it, as no

printed blanks of the prescribed form have been received. The march from Fort Leavenworth here occupied nineteen days, giving an average of fifteen and a half miles per day. The men are in good health and condition, and have surprised me by the endurance they exhibited from the commencement. Though raw recruits when we left Fort Leavenworth, I consider them now fit for any kind of service, and have no doubt they would do credit to themselves and the army. I would respectfully suggest the propriety of ordering the officers detached from the regiment to join their companies as soon as practicable.

If the regiment is to serve long in Utah, it is very desirable to have all the officers with it.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. B. ALEXANDER,

Colonel Tenth Infantry, Commanding

Colonel S. COOPER,

Adjutant General U. S. A.

HEADQUARTERS TENTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY,
Camp near Fort Laramie, N. T., September 3, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith a field return of my command for the month of August. As this is the last place from which I can depend upon a communication, I respectfully submit the following remarks upon the march of the eight companies of the tenth infantry under my command from Fort Leavenworth to this place, a distance of 625 miles. The battalion marched from Fort Leavenworth, July 18, and being composed mainly of recruits, the length of the march for the first four or five days was inconsiderable, not exceeding ten or twelve miles. The men, however, became accustomed to marching very soon, and unless the heat was powerful, very few fell out. The march across the prairie country from Fort Leavenworth to the Platte river was made within the time allowed by General Harney's orders, and was, perhaps, the most exempt from loss and accident ever known.

With a train of ninety-seven wagons, and over six hundred animals, but five mules have been lost, one by straying and four by death, and not a wagon has been broken. The journey along the Platte was one of great ease, as the road is good, and grass abundant nearly everywhere, and men and animals improved in health and strength remarkably.

The sick report has never exceeded twenty, and has averaged twelve. This in a command of 500 is very small. No serious sickness has prevailed, though four cases of bilious fever, produced by great alternations of temperature and miasma of the Platte bottom, have occurred, which the assistant surgeon has recommended to be left at this post. Colonel Hoffman having kindly consented, I have determined to leave them until the two companies of the regiment under Colonel Smith comes up, when they can be brought on. The order of march has been strictly preserved, and the column marched by platoon fronts, with regular intervals, at the rate of 96 or 100 steps per minute. The

company arrangements have also been as regular as the ground would admit, having in view the proper guard over the mules and wagons. I have adopted the plan of detailing a company of guard, and posting it in the most convenient place the commander is enabled to post pickets and sentinels, so as to guard every approach. This plan saves many details, lessens labor, and excites a spirit of emulation which insures great vigilance. The officers of the command have attended faithfully to their several duties, and many have shown great powers of enduring fatigue, being on foot all the time. Brevet Lieutenant Colonel Canby has ably assisted in conducting the march, and much of the good fortune is due to his constant attention to the duties immediately devolved upon him.

On the 5th the march to Utah will be resumed, and although the accounts of the road as regards grass makes it much more difficult than anything we have yet experienced, I hope to give as favorable a report upon my arrival at the Salt Lake City.

I may be excused from expressing the pride I feel in the successful accomplishment by my regiment of so much of its first arduous duty, and I confidently express the belief that unless some very unforeseen accident occurs, I will reach the Territory of Utah in a condition of perfect efficiency and discipline.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. B. ALEXANDER,
Colonel Commanding.

Colonel S. COOPER,
Adjutant General U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS TROOPS SERVING IN KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Sept. 12, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 29th ultimo, enclosing a copy of instructions to Colonel Albert S. Johnston, 2d cavalry, and requesting me to report what disposition should be made of the troops soon to arrive at this post, and coming under my command.

In reply, I desire to inform the general-in-chief that the two posts in this Territory under my command are capable of quartering sixteen mounted companies as follows: six companies at Fort Riley and ten companies at this post. The quarters for officers at this post are not sufficient for ten companies.

I recommend that six companies of the 1st cavalry, under the command of the senior officer of the regiment, be placed at Fort Riley; the remaining four companies of that regiment, with two companies of 2d dragoons, and Sherman's battery, to be stationed here. In the event of a large body of troops being assembled in this Territory this fall, shelter can easily be constructed at this place for them, provided the lumber is sent to this post from St. Louis immediately. At this

time a large number of camp women are living in tents, and there is no prospect of their being better sheltered for the winter.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. S. HARNEY,

Col. 2d Dragoons, and Brevet Brig. Gen., Commanding.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT GENERAL,

Headquarters of the Army, West Point, N. Y.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,

Fort Leavenworth, September 12, 1857.

SIR: In consequence of the liability of depredations by the Indians in the vicinity of Fort Kearny, and the necessity of immediate pursuit and punishment of the offenders, and of scouting and escorts, I have the honor to request authority to keep at that post twenty mounted infantry. Should this application be granted, I respectfully request that the quartermaster and ordnance departments at this post may be ordered respectively to furnish the horses and necessary equipments without any necessity for my action, and that they may be sent without delay to that post.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. S. JOHNSTON,

Col. 2d Cavalry, Commanding.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT GENERAL,

Headquarters of the Army, West Point, N. Y.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY FOR UTAH,

Fort Leavenworth, September 12, 1857.

SIR: I find that no provision has been made for protecting the mail service between Utah City and this frontier during the ensuing winter; and as I have no control over a portion of the forces that will be needed to carry into execution any plan for that purpose, I respectfully request that some arrangement may be initiated at the headquarters of the army similar to that promulgated in Special Orders, No. 106, of December 4, 1854, from the headquarters Department of the West. In case the Post Office Department contracts to have the mail carried, I deem this precaution essential for its security and success.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. S. JOHNSTON,

Col. 2d Cavalry, Commanding.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT GENERAL,

Headquarters of the Army, West Point, N. Y.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,

Fort Leavenworth, September 16, 1857.

MAJOR: Six companies of the 2d dragoons, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Cooke, have been prepared for the march to Utah,

and provided with every requisite to make it successful by Brevet Brigadier General Harney, agreeably to his instructions from the headquarters of the army, and have by him been transferred to my command to-day.

I have ordered Colonel Cooke to put his command immediately en route for Utah, and charged him with the duty of escorting the governor (Colonel Cummings) and the other civil officers of that Territory to Salt Lake City, (see order herewith,) of which Colonel Cummings has been officially notified. From the nature of the service to be performed, the exercise of great discretion has been necessarily allowed Colonel Cooke; but he is a cavalry officer of great experience and well acquainted with frontier service, and, I do not doubt, will conduct the march with skill and success. He may be expected to arrive in the valley of Utah by the 15th or 20th November. Transportation has been provided for a half ration of corn for all his animals to Fort Kearny, at which place he can renew his supply to Laramie, and thence through, to guard against the chance of the grass being covered with snow.

As soon as I see Colonel Cooke's command on the route, I will also leave for Salt Lake City, with an escort of 40 men detached from the dragoons. Arrangements have been made for transporting the men of the escort, their baggage and subsistence, and forage for the draught animals in light spring wagons, which will enable me to accomplish the journey in about thirty-five days; so that my arrival at the place of destination may be expected by the 20th of October proximo.

I beg leave here to request the attention of the general-in-chief to the necessity of an appropriation by Congress, at the next session, for the building of permanent barracks for the accommodation of the troops destined for service in Utah, should there be a peaceable occupation by them of that Territory.

Only approximate estimates of the cost can be made at this time for that purpose; but I understand that, after glass, corks, hinges, nails, &c., shall have been furnished, other materials to be had in Utah, may be obtained at a rate of cost not greater than that for material for the building of Fort Riley. The appropriation should be made in the coming session, so that there may be an early prosecution of the work next spring, in order that suitable quarters can be provided for the troops by the ensuing winter.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

A. S. JOHNSTON,

Colonel 2d Cavalry, Commanding Army of Utah.

Major IRVIN McDOWELL,

Assistant Adjutant General,

Headquarters of the Army, New York.

FORT KEARNY, *September 24, 1857.*

MAJOR: I have the honor to report my arrival at this post to-day, having made the journey from Fort Leavenworth in seven days. Our march was retarded during the first two or three days by bad roads,

made so by frequent showers of rain during that time. Since it cleared off there has been an unclouded sky, and the weather is very fine; at 6 o'clock this morning the thermometer stood at 54.3, at 11½, 83.0. The grass is fresh and abundant on the route to this place, and I am informed that it is excellent to Laramie. There is no indication of an early winter, and I see no reason to apprehend it. Beyond Laramie, Captain Van Vliet writes from Red Buttes, 150 miles west of Laramie, that the grass is bad beyond belief. This timely notice will prevent any delay in the march of the six companies of the 2d dragoons under Colonel Cooke. I have directed twenty-five strong teams and wagons to be tured over to Colonel Cooke from the supply train of Colonel Sumner's command, at the junction of the road from this place to Fort Riley, and six wagons and teams at this post on his arrival. These thirty-one additional wagons will, I think, be sufficient to enable him to transport the corn for his horses to Utah; if not, I understand that more can be supplied at Fort Laramie.

Everything, thus far, encourages the belief that there will be no failure of any portion of the troops destined for Utah in the accomplishment of the march. The 10th infantry, I have heard, was to leave Laramie on the 5th of September; the 5th infantry reached Laramie on the 4th; Philp's and Rino's batteries on the 6th and 7th, and Colonel Smith, with his companies of the 10th infantry, has probably arrived at Laramie by this time. The dragoons should be here by the 4th or 5th of October, and, with the additional transportation and the means of replacing animals injured on the route, you may rely on a rapid march by them from this post to Laramie. I will leave here to-morrow morning, and suppose I will reach Laramie in eight days. I will, as soon as possible, join the troops in advance.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

A. S. JOHNSTON,
Colonel 2d Cavalry, Commanding Army of Utah.

Major IRVIN McDONELL,
*Assistant Adjutant General,
Headquarters of the Army, New York City.*

HEAD QUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
North Bank of South Fork of Platte, September 29, 1857.

MAJOR: We have just crossed the south fork of the Platte, and met here the express with Captain Van Vliet's report of the result of his journey to Salt Lake City, which I forward for the information of the general-in-chief.

When I reach the troops in advance I will proceed at once to execute the orders I have received, and not delay the march, unless prevented by the destruction of the grass on the route, by cold or the filling up of the passes by snow. In either event a suitable position will be taken until it is practicable to advance.

We are making our journey with more despatch than I expected; we will be at Laramie on the 2d of October. The 5th and 10th infantry, with the batteries, marched from Fort Laramie, as was ex-

pected, with the exception of Reno's battery, which left on the 8th, a day later. The weather continues mild, and there is an abundance of grass on the route. I think there can be no doubt of Colonel Cooke's arrival at Fort Laramie by the 18th of October. I will travel with all rapidity practicable till I reach the troops in advance, and will report everything material by every opportunity.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

A. S. JOHNSTON,

Colonel 2d Cavalry, Commanding Army of Utah.

Maj IRVIN McDOWELL, *Assistant Adjutant General,*

Headquarters of the Army, New York City.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,

Ash Hollow, en-route to Salt Lake City, September 29, 1857.

Duplicate. Original forwarded by express from north bank of south fork of Platte.

HAM'S FORK, *September 16, 1857.*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report, for the information of the commanding general, the result of my trip to the Territory of Utah.

In obedience to special instructions, dated headquarters army for Utah, Fort Leavenworth, July 28, 1857, I left Fort Leavenworth, July 30, and reached Fort Kearny in nine travelling days, Fort Laramie in ten, and Great Salt Lake City in thirty-three and a half. At Fort Kearny I was detained one day by the changes I had to make and by sickness, and at Fort Laramie three days, as all the animals were forty miles from the post, and when brought in all had to be shod before they could take the road. I travelled as rapidly as it is possible to do with six mule wagons. Several of my teams broke down, and at least half of my animals are unserviceable and will remain so until they recruit. During my progress towards Utah I met many people from that Territory, and also several mountain men at Green river, and all informed me that I would not be allowed to enter Utah, and if I did I would run great risk of losing my life. I treated all this, however, as idle talk, but it induced me to leave my wagons and escort at Ham's fork, 143 miles this side of the city, and proceed alone. I reached Great Salt Lake City without molestation, and immediately upon my arrival I informed Governor Brigham Young that I desired an interview, which he appointed for the next day. On the evening of the day of my arrival Governor Young, with many of the leading men of the city, called upon me at my quarters. The governor received me most cordially and treated me during my stay, which continued some six days, with the greatest hospitality and kindness. In this interview the governor made known to me his views with regard to the approach of the United States troops, in plain and unmistakable language.

He stated that the Mormons had been persecuted, murdered, and robbed in Missouri and Illinois both by the mob and State authorities, and that now the United States were about to pursue the same course,

and that, therefore, he and the people of Utah had determined to resist all persecution at the commencement, and that the *troops now on the march for Utah should not enter the Great Salt Lake valley*. As he uttered these words all those present concurred most heartily in what he said.

The next day, as agreed upon, I called upon the governor and delivered in person the letter with which I had been entrusted. In that interview, and in several subsequent ones, the same determination to resist to the death the entrance of the troops into the valley was expressed by Governor Young and those about him.

The governor informed me that there was abundance of everything I required for the troops, such as lumber, forage, &c., but that none would be sold to us. In the course of my conversations with the governor and the influential men in the Territory, I told them plainly and frankly what I conceived would be the result of their present course. I told them that they might prevent the small military force now approaching Utah from getting through the narrow defiles and rugged passes of the mountains this year, but that next season the United States government would send troops sufficient to overcome all opposition. The answer to this was invariably the same: "We are aware that such will be the case; but when those troops arrive they will find Utah a desert. Every house will be burned to the ground, every tree cut down, and every field laid waste. We have three years' provisions on hand, which we will 'cache,' and then take to the mountains and bid defiance to all the powers of the government." I attended their service on Sunday, and, in course of a sermon delivered by Elder Taylor, he referred to the approach of the troops and declared they should not enter the Territory. He then referred to the probability of an overpowering force being sent against them, and desired all present, who would apply the torch to their own buildings, cut down their trees, and lay waste their fields, to hold up their hands. Every hand, in an audience numbering over 4,000 persons, was raised at the same moment. During my stay in the city I visited several families, and all with whom I was thrown looked upon the present movement of the troops towards their Territory as the commencement of another religious persecution, and expressed a fixed determination to sustain Governor Young in any measures he might adopt. From all these facts I am forced to the conclusion that Governor Young and the people of Utah will prevent, if possible, the army for Utah from entering their Territory this season. This, in my opinion, will not be a difficult task, owing to the lateness of the season, the smallness of our force, and the defences that nature has thrown around the valley of the Great Salt Lake. There is but one road running into the valley on the side which our troops are approaching, and for over fifty miles it passes through narrow cañons and over rugged mountains which a small force could hold against great odds. I am inclined, however, to believe that the Mormons will not resort to actual hostilities until the last moment. Their plan of operations will be, burn the grass, cut up the roads, and stampede the animals, so as to delay the troops until snow commences to fall, which will render the road impassable. Snow falls early in this region; in fact last night it commenced falling at Fort Bridger, and this morning the surrounding mountains are clothed

in white. Were it one month earlier in the season, I believe the troops could force their way in, and they may be able to do so even now; but the attempt will be fraught with considerable danger, arising from the filling up of the cañons and passes with snow. I do not wish it to be considered that I am advocating either the one course or the other. I simply wish to lay the facts before the general, leaving it to his better judgment to decide upon the proper movements. Notwithstanding my inability to make the purchases I was ordered to, and all that Governor Young said in regard to opposing the entrance of the troops into the valley, I examined the country in the vicinity of the city with the view of selecting a proper military site. I visited the military reserve, Rush valley, but found it, in my opinion, entirely unsuitable for a military station. It contains but little grass and is very much exposed to the cold winds of winter; its only advantage being the close proximity of fine wood. It is too far from the city, being between forty and forty-five miles, and will require teams four days to go there and return. I examined another point on the road to Rush valley, and only about thirty miles from the city, which I consider a much more eligible position. It is in Tuelle valley, three miles to the north of Tuelle city, and possesses wood, water, and grass; but it is occupied by the Mormons, who have some sixty acres under cultivation, with houses and barns on their land. These persons would have to be dispossessed or bought out. In fact there is no place within forty, fifty, or sixty miles of the city, suitable for a military position, that is not occupied by the inhabitants and under cultivation.* On my return I examined the vicinity of Fort Bridger, and found it a very suitable position for wintering the troops and grazing the animals, should it be necessary to stop at that point. The Mormons occupy the fort at present, and also have a settlement about ten miles further up Black's fork, called Fort Supply. These two places contain buildings sufficient to cover nearly half the troops now en route for Utah; but I was informed that they would all be laid in ashes as the army advances. I have thus stated fully the result of my visit to Utah, and, trusting that my conduct will meet the approval of the commanding general, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STEWART VAN VLIET,

Captain, A. Q. M.

Captain PLEASANTON,

A. A. Adj't Gen. Army for Utah, Fort Leavenworth.

P. S.—I shall start on my return to-morrow, with an escort of ten men.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, ASH HOLLOW,

En route to Salt Lake City, Sept. 29, 1857.

Copy. Original forwarded by express from north bank south fork of Platte.

Official.

STEWART VAN VLIET,

Captain, A. Q. M.

* Finding that I could neither make the purchases ordered to, nor shake the determination of the people to resist the authority of the United States, I left the city and returned to my camp on Ham's fork.

HEADQUARTERS, ARMY OF UTAH,
South Fork of the Platte, North Bank, September 29, 1857.

MAJOR: We have just crossed the south fork of the Platte, and met here the express with Captain Van Vliet's report of the result of his journey to Salt Lake City, which I forward for the information of the general-in-chief.

When I reach the troops in advance, I will proceed at once to execute the orders I have received and not delay the march unless prevented by the destruction of the grass on the route by cold, or the filling up of the passes by snow. In either event a suitable position will be taken until it is practicable to advance. We are making our journey with more despatch than I expected; we will be at Laramie on the 2d of October.

The fifth and tenth infantry with the batteries, marched from Laramie, as was expected, with the exception of Reno's battery, which left on the 8th instant, a day later.

The weather continues mild, and there is an abundance of grass on the route. I think there can be no doubt of Colonel Cooke's arrival at Fort Laramie by the 18th October. I will travel with all rapidity practicable, until I reach the troops in advance, and will report everything material by every opportunity.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

A. S. JOHNSTON,
Col. Second Cavalry, Com'g Army of Utah.

Major IRVIN McDOWELL,

Ass't Adj't Gen., Headquarters of the Army, New York City.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, CAMP NEAR SCOTT'S BLUFFS,
En route to Salt Lake City, October 2, 1857.

SIR: I am instructed by the colonel commanding to direct you to return with your command to Fort Laramie, where you will find orders for your guidance.

I am sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Lieut. Col. WILLIAM HOFFMAN,

Commanding Battalion Sixth Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS, FORT LARAMIE, N. T.,
October 2, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to report that a detachment of the sixth infantry, under command of Brevet Lieutenant Colonel W. Hoffman, aggregate (307) left this post this day for Fort Leavenworth, K. T.

A return is enclosed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. LYNDE,
Major Seventh Infantry, Commanding Post.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT GENERAL,

Headquarters of the Army, New York.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,

Fort Laramie, en route to Salt Lake City, October 4, 1857.

SIR: As the possession of the transportation with your command is of the highest importance to the colonel commanding, he wishes you to reach this post to-morrow.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,

Assistant Adjutant General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,

Fort Laramie, en route to Salt Lake City, October 5, 1857.

MAJOR: I arrived at this post last night, making the journey from Fort Leavenworth in seventeen days and a half. Our march since we reached Ash Hollow has been greatly retarded by the badness of the road, usually, from that point heavy, on account of sandiness, but, at the time we passed, made much worse by frequent showers of rain.

On my arrival I ordered the two companies of dragoons, "E" and "H," and a detachment of forty-seven men, left by Colonel Smith to escort the governor of Utah, to march immediately to join the troops in advance. I have made such arrangements for transportation of forage and subsistence as will insure their arrival without delay.

I am greatly disappointed in not finding an abundant supply of corn at this post. I shall, after taking all at the post, have no more than barely sufficient for the dragoon horses and draught animals of the train of that command, and for my own train.

Two trains loaded partly with corn, may, I think, certainly be expected to reach here before the arrival of Colonel Cooke. Should a sufficient supply for his march be found here, on his arrival he will be instructed to continue his march until he joins the advance, unless the indications of the rapid approach of winter shall be such as to make the risk too great to attempt the passage of the South Pass. The practicability of doing so must be left to the judgment of the commander of the dragoons.

At present the weather is mild, and we anticipate a protracted autumn. Should such anticipation be realized, I do not doubt Colonel Cooke will accomplish the march. The march of the dragoons will be somewhat retarded by the state of the roads. Perhaps they will be a few days longer than estimated in my letter from the south fork of the Platte.

The tenth infantry on the 21st ultimo was in advance, at Ice Springs, five miles above the fifth crossing of Sweet Water; Captain Phelps a few miles behind. The fifth infantry on the 21st was seven miles below the third crossing of the same stream, and on the 22d Captain Reno was ten miles above the first crossing, as I learned from Captain Van Vliet, who I met on his way to Washington, under instructions from General Harney.

I met, yesterday, Colonel Hoffman, in command of companies "B" and "C," sixth infantry, en route to Fort Leavenworth, to whom I gave instructions to return to this place with the two companies, and

assume command of this post. He arrived this morning, and is now in command of the post. I did not feel justified, in the present posture of the affairs of Utah, in allowing the withdrawal of his force to a point so remote from where they may be needed; and, besides, the means of transportation he had with him is indispensable for the advance of the two companies of dragoons and detachment of infantry which (see order herewith) has been ordered forward. If I had transportation and corn the two companies of the sixth could go forward.

If possible, the troops will enter the valley of Utah this fall. This question must be determined by the facility of concentrating the troops, and properly securing the supplies for the army.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

A. S. JOHNSTON,

Colonel Second Cavalry, Commanding the Army of Utah.

Major IRVIN McDOWELL, *Assistant Adjutant General,*
Headquarters of the Army, New York City.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,

Fort Laramie, en route to Salt Lake City, October 4, 1857.

SIR: As the possession of the transportation, with your command, is of the highest importance to the colonel commanding, he wishes you to reach this post to-morrow.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,

Assistant Adjutant General,

Lieut. Col. WM. HOFFMAN,

Commanding Battalion 6th Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,

Camp on the Three Crossings of Sweetwater, October 13, 1857.

MAJOR: To-night two men who lived at Fort Laramie, and who had been sent on express to Colonel Alexander, arrived at our camp on their way back. From them I learn that the Mormons having interposed a force in rear of our troops, then encamped at Ham's fork of Green river, succeeded in burning three supply trains, with their contents. A message from Colonel Alexander was sent by them to Colonel C. F. Smith, instructing him to protect the trains in the rear, which contains the clothing, Sibley tents, subsistence, &c.

The orders with regard to the march of the cavalry, and companies of the 6th —, having been countermanded, leaves Colonel Smith with only 22 men; 47 men of his command were left at Laramie as the governor's escort. Lieutenant Smith, of the dragoons, is four days' march behind us, with two companies of dragoons, the 47 men of Colonel Smith's command, and 25 dragoons of my escort, who were left at Laramie to come on with Lieutenant Smith; his command will number about 200 men. I have ordered him to hasten

forward and join Colonel Smith's command. We will march in the morning, and expect to encamp with Colonel Smith to-morrow night.

The express man says Colonel Alexander would attempt to reach the valley of Salt Lake by the Bear river; it is much further than by the usual route, and why he selects it I could not learn, unless from the probability of the grass being burnt by the Mormons on the direct route. These men say that it is certain that they will burn the grass on the route they are about to pursue. Under these circumstances, if I could communicate with Colonel Alexander, I would direct him to take up a good position for the winter, at Ham's fork. The road is beset between this and Ham's fork with companies of Mormons, so that it is doubtful whether I shall be able to communicate with Colonel Alexander.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

A. S. JOHNSTON,

Colonel 2d Cavalry, Commanding Army of Utah.

Major IRVIN McDOWELL,

Ass't Adj't Gen'l Headquarters of the Army, New York City.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
28 miles from South Pass, October 15, 1857.

I have read this communication and respectfully refer it to the consideration of the general-in-chief. I will remain near the Pacific Springs with Colonel Smith until the arrival of Lieutenant Smith, and will move on to the army protecting the supply trains.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

A. S. JOHNSTON,

Colonel 2d Cavalry, Commanding Army Utah.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY FOR UTAH,
Camp Winfield, Utah Territory, October 9, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to report that I have assumed command of the troops of the United States, constituting part of the army for Utah, which are now encamped at this point. These troops are the 5th regiment of infantry, eight companies of the 10th infantry, and the batteries of artillery (6 and 12-pounder) commanded by Captain Phelps, 4th artillery, and Reno, ordnance depot, respectively. This camp is situated on Ham's fork, a tributary of Black fork, which is in turn a tributary of Green river, about 15 miles above the junction of the two forks. Fort Bridger is distant, in a southeast direction, about 30 miles. The 10th infantry reached here on the 28th of September; Phelps's battery on the following day; the 5th infantry arrived on the 4th of October, and Reno's battery on the same day. On the 5th instant I assumed command, for reasons which I conceive to be of the greatest importance to the troops and their supplies, and

of which I shall have the honor to make a full report when a safer and more certain opportunity of sending despatches presents itself. At present, I can give only a statement of what has occurred since my arrival and report the disposition I have determined to make of the troops.

On the day after reaching Ham's fork, and at the first camp I made on it, I received the enclosed letters from Governor Young and Lieutenant General Wells. The propositions they contain, however absurd they are, showed conclusively that a determined opposition to the power of the government was intended.

I had met Captain Van Vliet on the 21st of September, returning from Salt Lake City, and was informed by him, that although the Mormons, or rather Governor Young, were determined to oppose an entrance into the city, yet he was assured that no armed resistance would be attempted, if we went no further than Fort Bridger and Fort Supply. I was still further convinced of this by the circumstance that a train of more than one hundred contractor's wagons had been packed for nearly three week on Ham's fork without defence, and had been unmolested, although they contained provisions and supplies which would have been of great use to the Mormons. Upon securing these letters, I prepared for defence, and to guard the supplies near us until the nearest troops came up. I replied to Governor Young's letter, a copy of which I enclose, and have not had any further correspondence with him. On the morning of the 5th of October, the Mormons burnt two trains of government stores on Green river, and one on the Big Sandy, and a few wagons belonging to Mr. Perry, sutler of the 10th infantry, which were a few miles behind the the latter train. Colonel Waite, of the 5th, though not anticipating any act of the kind, was preparing to send back a detachment to these trains from his camp on Black fork when he received from some teamsters who came in, the intelligence of their being burnt. No doubt now existed that the most determined hostility might be expected on the part of the Mormons, and it became necessary from the extreme lateness of the season to adopt some immediate course for winerting the troops and preserving the supply trains with us. After much deliberation, and assisted by the counsel of the senior officers, I have determined to move the troops by the following route :

Up Ham's fork about 18 miles to a road called Sublette's Cut-off, along that road to Bear river and Soda Spring. On arriving at Soda spring two routes will be open, one down Bear river valley towards Salt Lake, and one to the northeast towards the Wind river mountains, where good valleys for wintering the troops and stock can be found. The adoption of one of these will be decided by the following circumstances : If the force under my command is sufficient to overcome the resistance which I expect to meet at Soda spring, I shall endeavor to foree my way into the valley of Bear river and occupy some of the Mormon villages, because I am under the impression that the Mormons, after a defeat, will be willing to treat and bring provisions for sale. The supplies on hand will last six months, and if I can get possession of a town in Bear river valley, I can easily fortify and hold it all the winter. There are also several supply trains in the rear to which

I have communicated, and if they receive my letter in time they will be saved, and can join us. If the Mormons are too strong for us, which I do not anticipate, the other road will be adopted, and I will make the best of my way to the mountains and hut for the winter. I desire to impress upon you the fact that I, though *not* the commander appointed to this army have adopted this course, because the safety of the troops absolutely depends upon an *immediate* effort, and having information which makes it certain that the commander will not reach here before the 20th instant, and if we wait until that time we cannot leave this valley. The information I allude to is to the effect that Colonel Johnston had relieved General Harney, and had not left Fort Leavenworth on the 10th of September; and thirty days is the least possible time in which he can arrive here. I cannot, for fear of this being intercepted, tell you the strength of my command or send returns of it. It is strong enough to defend itself and its supplies; whether it is able to assume and sustain an offensive position remains to be seen, but should the commands which I have heard are in the rear come up in time, I think we will have sufficient force to carry out an active invasion. If we are obliged to winter in the mountains you can perceive, by a reference to Stansbury's maps, that we will have an open road to Salt Lake City in the spring, and one which I am told is open early. By this one attack can be made and attention called from the main road (that by Fort Bridger) which may then be traversed by troops. The Bear river route is, however said, to be the best one into the valley; the other passes through cañons that can be defended by a handful against thousands, and it is moreover so easily obstructed, that in a week it could be made utterly impassable. The want of cavalry is severely felt, and we are powerless on account of this deficiency to effect any chastisement of the marauding bands that are constantly hovering about us. On the 7th instant I detached Captain Marcy, 5th infantry, with 4 companies to Green river, to collect what he could find serviceable from the burnt trains and to disperse any bodies of Mormons he found.

In conclusion, permit me to express the hope that my acts will meet the approval of the government, and on the first opportunity I will make a fuller and more detailed report. It is unquestionably the duty of the government to quell, by overwhelming force, this treasonable rebellion of the governor and people of Utah; and I must most urgently impress upon the War Department the fact that the small body of troops here will need reinforcements and supplies as soon as they can possibly be got here next spring. I would further respectfully suggest that troops should be sent from California and Oregon. It is said that the road from California to Salt Lake is passable all winter, and it is certainly so much earlier in the spring than that from the States.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. B. ALEXANDER,

Colonel 10th Infantry, Commanding.

Col. S. COOPER,

Adjutant General, U. S. A.

FORT BRIDGER,
September 30, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to forward you the accompanying letter from His Excellency Governor Young, together with two copies of his proclamation and a copy of the laws of Utah, 1856-'57, containing the organic act of the Territory.

It may be proper to add that I am here to aid in carrying out the instructions of Governor Young.

General Robison will deliver these papers to you, and receive such communication as you may wish to make.

Trusting that your answer and actions will be dictated by a proper respect for the rights and liberties of American citizens.

I remain, very respectfully, &c.,

DANIEL U. WELLS,
Lieutenant General Commanding, Nauvoo Legion.

GOVERNOR'S OFFICE, UTAH TERRITORY,
Great Salt Lake City, September 29, 1857.

SIR: By reference to the act of Congress passed September 9, 1850, organizing the Territory of Utah, published in a copy of the Laws of Utah, herewith forwarded, pp. 146-7, you will find the following:

"SEC. 2. *And be it further enacted,* That the executive power and authority in and over said Territory of Utah shall be vested in a governor, who shall hold his office for four years, *and until his successor shall be appointed and qualified,* unless sooner removed by the President of the United States. The governor shall reside within said Territory, shall be commander-in-chief of the militia thereof," &c., &c.

I am still the governor and superintendent of Indian affairs for this Territory, no successor having been appointed and qualified, as provided by law; nor have I been removed by the President of the United States.

By virtue of the authority thus vested in me, I have issued, and forwarded you a copy of, my proclamation forbidding the entrance of armed forces into this Territory. This you have disregarded. I now further direct that you retire forthwith from the Territory, by the same route you entered. Should you deem this impracticable, and prefer to remain until spring in the vicinity of your present encampment, Black's fork, or Green river, you can do so in peace and unmolested, on conditions that you deposit your arms and ammunition with Lewis Robison, quartermaster general of the Territory, and leave in the spring, as soon as the condition of the roads will permit you to march; and should you fall short of provisions, they can be furnished you, upon making the proper applications therefor. General D. H. Wells will forward this, and receive any communications you may have to make.

Very respectfully,

BRIGHAM YOUNG,
Governor and Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Utah Territory.
The OFFICER COMMANDING *the forces now invading Utah Territory.*
H. Ex. Doc. 71—3

Proclamation by the governor.

CITIZENS OF UTAH: We are invaded by a hostile force, who are evidently assailing us to accomplish our overthrow and destruction.

For the last twenty-five years we have trusted officials of the government, from constables and justices to judges, governors, and Presidents, only to be scorned, held in derision, insulted, and betrayed. Our houses have been plundered and then burned, our fields laid waste, our principal men butchered while under the pledged faith of the government for their safety, and our families driven from their homes to find that shelter in the barren wilderness, and that protection among hostile savages, which were denied them in the boasted abodes of Christianity and civilization.

The Constitution of our common country guarantees unto us all that we do now, or have ever claimed. If the constitutional rights which pertain unto us, as American citizens, were extended to Utah, according to the spirit and meaning thereof, and fairly and impartially administered, it is all that we could ask; all that we have ever asked.

Our opponents have availed themselves of prejudice existing against us, because of our religious faith, to send out a formidable host to accomplish our destruction. We have had no privilege or opportunity of defending ourselves from the false, foul, and unjust aspersions against us before the nation. The government has not condescended to cause an investigating committee, or other person, to be sent to inquire into and ascertain the truth, as is customary in such cases. We know those aspersions to be false; but that avails us nothing. We are condemned unheard, and forced to an issue with an armed mercenary mob, which has been sent against us at the instigation of anonymous letter writers, ashamed to father the base, slanderous falsehoods, which they have given to the public; of corrupt officials, who have brought false accusations against us to screen themselves in their own infamy; and of hireling priests and howling editors, who prostitute the truth for filthy lucre's sake.

The issue which has thus been forced upon us compels us to resort to the great first law of self-preservation, and stand in our own defence, a right guaranteed to us by the genius of the institutions of our country, and upon which the government is based. Our duty to ourselves, to our families, requires us not to tamely submit to be driven and slain, without an attempt to preserve ourselves; our duty to our country, our holy religion, our God, to freedom and liberty, requires that we should not quietly stand still and see those fetters forging around us which are calculated to enslave, and bring us in subjection to an unlawful military despotism, such as can only emanate, in a country of constitutional law, from usurpation, tyranny, and oppression.

Therefore, I, Brigham Young, governor and superintendent of Indian affairs for the Territory of Utah, in the name of the people of the United States, in the Territory of Utah forbid:

First. All armed forces of every description from coming into this Territory, under any pretence whatever.

Second. That all the forces in said Territory hold themselves in

readiness to march at a moment's notice to repel any and all such invasion.

Third. Martial law is hereby declared to exist in this Territory from and after the publication of this proclamation, and no person shall be allowed to pass or repass into or through or from this Territory without a permit from the proper officer.

Given under my hand and seal, at Great Salt Lake City, Territory of Utah, this fifteenth day of September, A. D. eighteen hundred and fifty-seven, and of the independence of the United States of America the eighty-second.

BRIGHAM YOUNG.

HEADQUARTERS 10TH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY,
Camp Winfield, on Ham's Fork, October 2, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of September 29, 1857, with two copies of Proclamation and one of "Laws of Utah," and have given it an attentive consideration.

I am at present the senior and commanding officer of the troops of the United States at this point, and I will submit your letter to the general commanding as soon as he arrives here.

In the meantime I have only to say that these troops are here by the orders of the President of the United States, and their future movements and operations will depend entirely upon orders issued by competent military authority.

I am, sir, very respectfully, &c.,

E. B. ALEXANDER,
Col. 10th U. S. Infantry, commanding.

BRIGHAM YOUNG, Esq.,
Governor of Utah Territory.

HEADQUARTERS 10TH INFANTRY, *October 2, 1857.*

Official.

HENRY E. MAYNADIER,
Adjutant 10th Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
South Pass, en route to Salt Lake City, October 18, 1857.

MAJOR: Accompanying this communication I send you two letters from Colonel Alexander, the commander, at present, of the main body of the army of Utah. In his letter of the 8th October, Colonel Alexander questions, by the hesitation with which he assumes them, his right to exercise fully all the duties of commander. His authority to exercise them without restriction is clearly granted by the sixty-second article of war. Moreover, General Orders No. 12, headquarters of the army, specially directs who shall command in the absence of General Harney, or, to be inferred, any other named commander, and sufficiently explains the objects of the expedition; and no question

for the decision of the commander, beyond his ordinary military duties, could arise before the arrival of Governor Cumming.

Misapprehending the authority with which he is invested by law, and the orders of the general-in-chief, that portion of his letter respecting command would be, if he was correct in his view of his own position, a merited reflection upon his superiors, and it is therefore that I have adverted to it. Pursuing his design indicated in his letter of October 8, he, you will learn from his letter of October 14, (herewith,) has advanced up Ham's fork of Green river thirty-five miles above the crossing, (see map herewith,) and there directs the movements to be made by his own immediate command and the troops in his rear, to form a junction, which from erroneous suppositions would be wholly impracticable. First, he evidently believes that Colonel Smith, escorting the remainder of the supply trains, (in all about nine, including three sutler's trains,) is advancing on the Kenney road, or cut-off, with the force named in General Harney's order of August 18, and of course he had not received the countermand of that order. He assumes that the command in rear is capable of a more rapid movement than his own, and, therefore, after waiting one day at the point indicated, will resume his march; in this also he would have been disappointed, as the trains in rear, suffering from fatigue and scarcity of sustenance, and without rest, which the teams with him have had, could not, if where he supposed them, overtake them.

These are the facts, and if known by Colonel Alexander his disposition, as determined in his letter of October 8, would have been wholly different. Colonel Smith is here at this camp with fifty men of his regiment. I overtook him the day before yesterday (16th inst.) about twenty miles east of this, and have added my escort, fifteen dismounted dragoons, to his force. Lieutenant Smith, in command of a squadron of dragoons and fifty of the tenth infantry, a force of about two hundred men, may be expected here in three or four days. He is aware of the necessity of promptness, and, I am sure, will lose no time. Mr. Wm. Magraw, superintendent South Pass wagon road, with a patriotism highly creditable to him, places at the disposition of the government as many of his employees as will volunteer. He thinks fifty or sixty will organize, and I have agreed to accept their service, and have them mustered in for three or six months, as they may solicit; and he has also tendered fifteen good teams of mules and wagons, which I have also accepted, and directed them to be receipted for when delivered. Four supply trains, containing clothing, (of which the troops now in the advance, I am informed, begin to need,) ordnance, medical and subsistence stores, are still in the rear, and may be expected in two or three days. The storm of last night may have destroyed some of their oxen, and on that account there may be more delay than I estimate. Eleven mules of Colonel Smith's train perished from cold last night. The thermometer this morning at sunrise was at 10° . The sky is now clear, and the thermometer at one o'clock stands at 34° , and the small quantity of snow that fell during the night is melting, so that the animals can graze freely. I am thus minute, that the reason for the order transmitted to Colonel Alexan-

der yesterday morning (herewith) may be fully comprehended. His intended movements, if met with opposition, would have so retarded his march as to have made it impracticable, and would so have probably entangled him in the midst of the deep snow of the valley of Bear river, which I understand never fails to fall there, and usually early in the season, as to place him beyond the means of extrication. Our most potent enemy at present is the snow, and constitutes at present our chief embarrassment.

The movement of Colonel Alexander (for the reasons I have mentioned and of which he could not be apprised,) would have separated him from supplies indispensable to the comfort and safety of the army, and deprived him of the assistance of the force which will be concentrated here in a few days, which, however small, being partly of cavalry, is of vital importance.

In ordering Colonel Alexander to the mouth of Fontenelle creek, a position about thirty miles from his camp on Ham's fork, I did so with the design of making a junction practicable. It is about seventy miles hence, and he can reach it by a good road and without any danger of surprise. There is there abundance of grass, and it is a point from which I can reach the region I intended to occupy this winter without risking the loss of our animals. As soon as the snow falls sufficiently on Green river to prevent the burning of the grass, I will march to Henry's fork and occupy that valley during the winter. It is a commanding position, and accessible two months earlier for reinforcements and supplies by Cheyene Pass than any other, and will enable me to march by Fort Bridger and on the most direct route to Salt Lake City, as soon as practicable in the spring. At this position, also, Colonel Cooke can join, which I still entertain the hope he will be able to do.

I greatly regret that the impossibility of concentrating the troops destined for this service and their supplies will prevent a forward movement before spring. It is now manifest that before the force can be united the autumn will be too far advanced to move with a probability of success, though not opposed by the Mormons.

You are already apprised by the proclamation of Brigham Young and his letter to Colonel Alexander, which I transmitted on the 15th instant, of the political attitude assumed by the Mormons, and the resistance they meditate to the just authority the government desires to exercise in that territory, and the general-in-chief no doubt has already considered the necessity of a conquest of those traitorous people, and has estimated the force necessary to accomplish the object, with a full view of the whole subject before him his great experience would not be benefitted by any suggestions of mine. I will, however, mention, that unless a large force is sent here, from the nature of the country, that a protracted war on their part is inevitable. The great distance from our source of supply makes it impracticable to operate with a small force. It, in fact, requires the employment of such force to guard numerous trains of the supplies, leaving but a small portion, if any, for offensive operations. A movement of troops from California, Oregon, and by this route would terminate a war with the Mormons

speedily and more economically than if attempted by insufficient means.

In five or six days I think we will have all the force available here for a forward movement. By that time the trains will all be up; they should be here sooner. In twelve days from this time I expect to join Colonel Alexander at or near Fontenelle creek.

The general may be assured that no retrograde movement will be made by this force.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

A. S. JOHNSTON,

Colonel 2d Cavalry, Commanding the Army of Utah.

Major IRVIN McDOWELL,,

Assistant Adjutant General,

Headquarters of the Army, New York City.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY FOR UTAH,

Camp on Ham's Fork, October 14, 1857.

SIR: The bearer of this, Eli Dufour, is a trustworthy person whom I send to obtain information of the position of any trains or bodies of troops coming this way. If my expresses have been received all troops and trains should be on Kenney's road, and I will be on that with the troops under my command by the 17th, or perhaps the 16th, where that road crosses Ham's fork or near it. I will wait one day and by that time the forces can be joined; should this be seen by Colonel Johnston or Governor Cumming, I desire to impress upon them the necessity of a rapid march to join us. Eli will tell all that has occurred and his statements may be relied on. I wish him sent back to me as soon as possible with the fullest information concerning the troops. This column is so encumbered with ox wagons that its march is very slow, and it will be easy to overtake it.

The Mormons are preparing as I learn to attack us, and it will require all the troops that can be got up to defend the supplies, and overcome resistance. I can hold a position, however, against any force, but the trains will prevent my going on in the face of an attack.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. B. ALEXANDER,

Colonel Commanding.

To any officer of the United States army,
en route to Utah, or GOVERNOR CUMMING.

NOTE.—I am extremely anxious to hear from Colonel Johnston or the governor, and hope they will join or send me their views. No expresses have reached us.

E. B. A.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY FOR UTAH,

Camp Winfield, on Ham's Fork, October 8, 1857.

GENTLEMEN: I feel it my duty to address you the following remarks upon the condition of the troops of the United States, which are now

here, and to inform you of the disposition to be made of them. The 5th and 10th regiments of infantry, and the batteries under Captains Phelps and Reno, have been encamped here for the last eight or ten days. Seven ox trains have arrived here and are now guarded by the troops, thus furnishing a supply of provisions for about six months. The Mormons are committing acts of hostility and depredation, and have already burnt three trains containing supplies.

The season is late and the time in which military operations can be effected is very limited; the total supply of forage will last only fourteen days, and it is evident that before the expiration of that time the troops must either be at their wintering place, or from loss of animals they will be unable to transport supplies to it. No information of the position or intentions of the commanding officer has reached me, and I am in utter ignorance of the objects of the government in sending troops here, or the instructions given for their conduct after reaching here. I have had to decide upon the following points: 1st. The necessity of a speedy move to winter quarters. 2d. The selection of a point for wintering, and 3d. The best method of conducting the troops and supplies to the point selected. In regard to the first, the question was, "Should I, in virtue of my seniority, and the circumstances of the case, move the troops on, or await the arrival of the commander?" I received, about this time, reliable information that Colonel Johnson was placed in command, and that he had not left Fort Leavenworth on the 10th of September. I decided to move, as it would jeopardize everything to wait Colonel Johnson's arrival, which could not take place before the 20th of October. The selecting of a wintering place was next to be considered, and of those suggested, the following were deliberated upon: 1st. The east side of Wind river mountains, going back to the South Pass. 2d. Henry's fork of Green river and Brown's hole. 3d. The vicinity of Fort Hall on Beaver Head mountain. The distances from the present position would be, respectively, about 110, 90, and 140 miles.

Independent of its being a retrograde movement, the scarcity of grass, and the uncertainty of finding a wintering place of suitable character in the Wind river mountains, were sufficient objections to the first. The second position was accessible and convenient, but the strong probability that the Mormons would burn the grass, and the well established fact that it would be very late in the spring before the troops could leave their winter quarters and become effective, decided me against this project. The third I have adopted, and I will move as soon as practicable by the following route: Up Ham's fork, on which we are now encamped, about eighteen miles, to the road called Sublette's cut-off, then by that road to Bear river and Soda spring, thence by the emigrant road to the north and east, where I am assured good wintering vallies can be easily found. There are also, in that vicinity, and at Fort Hall, many herds of good cattle which can be depended upon for subsistence. It is believed, on some authority, that the Mormons will make a stand at a fortified place near Soda spring, and if so, an engagement will take place. This, if successful for us, which I do not doubt, may lead the head of the Mormon church to treat, and by following up a success totally, we may

be enabled to obtain quarters and provisions in Salt Lake valley. But, in any event, we have good wintering open to us outside of the Territory of Utah, and abundant supplies of cattle, and in the spring we will be ready to march down by the broad valley of Bear river to the great Salt Lake City.

To reach this point commands should take Kenney's cut off from Green river to Soda spring, a road which runs nearly parallel to Sublette's cut off, and which is said to be better for grass and water. After searching the South Pass, where all trains have been directed to stop until they can be overtaken by troops for escort, the road lies nearly due west, and if any doubts are entertained, persons can be found on Green river who will point it out. The road from Green river to the Bear river valley will be passable for three weeks yet, and as soon as your arrival at Bear river is known, information will be furnished for your guidance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. B. ALEXANDER,

Colonel 10th Infantry, Commanding.

To the OFFICERS of the United States army

Commanding forces en route to Utah.

Received, headquarters army of Utah, 8 p. m., 16th October.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,

Camp 12 miles east of the South Pass,

En route to Salt Lake City, October 16, 1857.

SIR: Colonel Johnston wishes to concentrate the command, with the view of wintering in an eligible spot already selected. To effect this, and not cause suspicion of the intention, he wishes you to proceed by slow marches, moving your camp short distances, and gradually working your way by Sublette's road to, or near the mouth of Fontenelle creek, so that he can join you, about eleven days hence, with this command and all the trains now in your rear. The route has been indicated to the bearer, Dufour.

Although I enclose the order of Colonel Johnston assuming command, he wishes you to give all necessary orders, and to treat as enemies all who oppose your march, molest your teams, appear in arms on your route, or any in manner annoy you.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,

Assistant Adjutant General.

Colonel E. B. ALEXANDER,

Commanding the advance of the army of Utah.

Sent by express 7 a. m. on the 17th.

HEADQUARTERS BATTALION 10TH INFANTRY,

Camp on Sweetwater river, 257 $\frac{3}{8}$ miles from

Fort Laramie, Utah Territory, October 13, 1857.

SIR: On my march this morning, I met an express from Captain Marcy, 5th infantry, dated Green river crossing on the 9th instant, a copy of which I enclose for the commander of the army for Utah.

There were two men accompanying Mr. Deshand, the express, one of whom, Mr. Laramie, of Fort Laramie, told me he had been entrusted by Colonel Alexander, 10th infantry, with letters for me, with orders to destroy them in case he was overhauled by the Mormons; which letters he had destroyed on meeting with a party of the same, to prevent their falling into hostile hands. This doubtless accounts for not having particulars of the outrages alluded to by Captain Marcy. The express man who delivered to me Captain Marcy's note concealed it in his moccasin, and they only suffered him to pass unsearched from his having been long a resident of the country, (he is a half-breed Frenchman,) and on his assurance that he was looking for his cattle and had no letters.

The information which will meet you on the road by the returning members of Mr. McGraw's surveying party is unquestionably correct. Without calling in question the veracity of Mr. Ficklin, one of the engineers of the party who carried to Mr. McGraw's camp the news of his being stopped by an armed party of fifty or sixty Mormons, and of the destruction of three of our supply trains, I must confess that heretofore I put no faith in the story, thinking it originated in some mistake, or that he had been quizzed by teamsters.

Mr. Deshand, whom I shall employ as a guide in my advance, could not inform me of the number of Mormons now in the field operating against us, but he says there may be several hundred, all mounted, though he has not known of more than eighty being in a body. They (the Mormons) say no more supplies shall go forward; that they will not shed blood; but if a Mormon is killed by us they will utterly exterminate the gentile army. As the threats of their leaders to Captain Van Vliet, coupled with the burning of our supply trains—in itself an act of war—is evidence of their treason, I shall regard them as enemies, and *fire* upon the scoundrels if they give me the least opportunity.

There are four supply trains for the army behind me. I shall move about thirty miles in front, which would bring me to sixty miles from Green river, and there remain until those trains are up and then serve as their escort, taking the route by the Big Sandy as recommended by Colonel Alexander.

The grass is better after you strike the Sweetwater than between that and Fort Laramie. There are not exceeding 20 sacks of corn at the bridge on the Platte, and about the same quantity at the bridge on the Sweetwater. We have had snow twice, with quite cold weather.

Deducting the escort of 50 men, left at Fort Laramie for the governor of Utah, I have but the remnants of companies A and B, 10th infantry, say 50 men. One of the sutler's trains (Perry's) near me can get up 30 rifles. These, with some armed teamsters in the supply trains, will give a respectable force for the guerilla war promised us.

A cavalry force is the great want ahead.

In haste, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. F. SMITH,

Lieutenant Colonel 10th Infantry and Brevet Colonel Commanding.

The ASSISTANT ADJUTANT GENERAL,

Headquarters Army of Utah, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.

[Copy for commander of the army for Utah.]

Captain R. B. Marcy to Colonel C. F. Smith.

GREEN RIVER CROSSING,
October 9, 1857.

I have just arrived here from the camp of the army on Ham's fork of Green river; it is a fork of Black river. Before my departure Colonel Alexander desired me to procure an express at this point and send it to you, with the information that the army would leave its present position on the 10th or 11th instant to go in the direction of Soda springs, on Bear river. Colonel Alexander will strike up Ham's fork until he intersects the road to Fort Hall, ("Sublette's cut-off.") But he advises you to come on down the Big Sandy, until you reach "Kenney's cut-off," upon which you will find a plenty of water, while upon the other road it is scarce.

I send this by a man who knows the country well, and he has promised to escort you across to us. I have directed him to stop all the trains he meets until you reach them, when the colonel wishes you to take them into your train.

I have learned of four trains of supplies being destroyed, but I am fearful there are more.

Very sincerely, yours,

Colonel C. F. SMITH.

R. B. MARCY,
Captain 5th Infantry.

Official :

C. F. SMITH,
*Lieut. Col. 10th Infantry, and Brevet Colonel,
Com'g Battalion 10th Infantry.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Fort Laramie, en route to Salt Lake City, October 5, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs me to express the hope that, on arriving at this post, you will be able to continue your march to join the troops in advance; but, to effect this, you must not rely upon finding corn beyond this point. Two trains loaded with corn will precede you to this depot. From this supply you will take all you can carry and push on through the South Pass, permitting nothing but the rapid approach of winter and an impracticable march delaying you. The weather continues fair, and indications of a long autumn gives assurances that your energy will overcome the obstacles in your path; but if forced to halt, and all probability of joining him is precluded, the colonel commanding relies upon your judgment to establish the command in the vicinity of this post so as best to secure its comfort and safety.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Lieut. Col. P. ST. GEO. COOKE,
Commanding 2d Dragoons, en route to Salt Lake City.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Fort Laramie, en route to Salt Lake City, October 6, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that the guide (Jeemise) authorized to accompany you be taken as far only as Platte's bridge, and from thence sent to this post to await the arrival of Colonel Cooke and report to him.

At Platte bridge you will employ another guide to accompany you to the end of your march.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

First Lieut. W. D. SMITH,
Commanding Battalion 2d Dragoons, and 10th Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Fort Laramie, en route to Salt Lake City, October 6, 1857.

SIR: On your arrival at this post you will find a guide, (Jeemise,) who is represented as an excellent man, to point out good camping grounds and points where grass can be found. Should snow overtake you beyond this post, he is recommended to you for that purpose, and the colonel commanding authorizes you to employ him as a guide.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Lieut. Col. P. ST. GEORGE COOKE,
Commanding 2d Dragoons.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, PLATE BRIDGE, N. T.,
En route to Salt Lake City, October 10, 1857.

SIR: The colonel wishes to hear of your progress, as his movements, in some measure, will be regulated by yours, and he therefore desires you to send forward by express such information as may be of advantage to him. The trains (supply) are moving forward very well; the grass is not so bad as represented, and is starting again since the rains.

The bearer of this is your guide.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Lieut. Col. P. ST. GEORGE COOKE,
Commanding 2d Dragoons.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp at the three crossings of the Sweetwater,
October 13, 1857.

SIR: I am directed by the colonel commanding to notify you that your command will be needed for the protection of the supply trains now gathering at the head of the Sweetwater, and that he wishes you to hasten your movements and join Brevet Colonel C. F. Smith, 10th infantry, as early as practicable.

After passing Willow springs you will find the grazing very good, particularly this side of "Devil's Gate" on the Sweetwater, close to the mountains.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
 F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

First Lieut. W. D. SMITH, *2d Dragoons,*
Commanding battalion 2d Dragoons and 10th Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp twelve miles east of South Pass,
En route to Salt Lake City, October 16, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding, desirous of obtaining additional means of transportation for the supplies of this army, requests from you for the ensuing three months, or till such time as you will require them for the continuation of your labor, the services of the fifteen wagons and six mule teams which you offered to place at his disposal if required.

This means of transportation the colonel wishes delivered to him in the vicinity of the Pacific springs, as soon as practicable.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
 F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

WM. M. F. MAGRAW,
Superintendent South Pass wagon road.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp 12 miles east of the South Pass,
En route to Salt Lake City, October 16, 1857.

SIR: I am directed by the colonel commanding to inform you that if any of your employés are willing to enter the military service for three months he will receive them and have them mustered in for that period as soon as organized, giving them the right to elect their own officers and non-commissioned officers, in the proportion of one captain, two lieutenants, two musicians, four sergeants, and four corporals to a company of forty-two privates.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
 F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

WM. M. F. MAGRAW,
Superintendent South Pass wagon road.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
South Pass, en route to Salt Lake City, October 21, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the following communications from your office since September 1, 1857, viz:

General Orders, Nos. 9 and 12.

Circular, dated August 26, 1857.

Letter, dated September 1, 1857, enclosing copy of instructions for the government of the commander of the Utah expedition.

Letter, dated September 2, 1857, reporting that books and blanks have been forwarded to General Harney, &c.

Copies of Army Regulations for 1857, *Cross*; Military Laws, Ordnance Manual, Ordnance Regulations, Macomb's Practice of Courts Martial, Cavalry Tactics, Scott's Infantry Tactics, Hardee's Light Infantry and Rifle Tactics, Foot and Heavy Artillery Tactics, and forty-six blank Department Returns.

No other books or blanks from your office have been received or turned over to me.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

A. S. JOHNSTON,
Colonel 2d Cavalry, commanding Army of Utah.

To the ADJUTANT GENERAL UNITED STATES ARMY,
Washington city, D. C.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Big Timbers, on Big Sandy,
En route to Salt Lake City, October 30, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding, with a view of securing army supplies, to-day reported as in store at Baptiste's trading station, directs that, secretly, at two o'clock to-night, you move from this camp, by the direct route, to that station and take possession of all government stores you find, until delivered to the proper officers with this command. The ford at Green river is easy to cross, being not more than knee deep.

He also directs that you keep your command and the occupants of the houses concealed, permitting no egress and securing all persons approaching the station.

Should any armed mounted men approach your party you will knock them out of their saddles and capture, if practicable, and treat as enemies all persons who molest you or appear in arms on your route.

A non-commissioned officer and four privates will accompany your command to enable you to communicate, if necessary, with these headquarters.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Capt. B. E. BEE,
10th Infantry, Big Timbers, Big Sandy.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Black's Fork, 3 miles below mouth of Ham's Fork,
En route to Salt Lake City, November 5, 1857.

MAJOR: I have the honor to inform you that I arrived here on the 3d instant. This place I designated in a communication to Colonel Alexander subsequent to my letter to you from the South Pass of the 18th of October, at which the force (consisting of one squadron of dragoons, two companies of the 10th infantry, and one company of volunteers, in all about 300 men,) under the command of Colonel C. F. Smith, charged with the duty of protecting the trains of supplies for the army, could, with the most facility, join the main body. Colonel Smith, with his command, and the numerous trains guarded by it, reached here on the 30th instant. The march was slow and tedious, and effected in eight days, averaging eleven miles per day; although the road was excellent and the weather fine, it was not possible to make any more rapid progress on account of the broken down condition of the draught animals. Trains, including sutlers and merchants destined for Salt Lake, (which I would not allow to go on,) in as close order as they could be made to travel, occupied a space of five or six miles. No molestation whatever was attempted by the Mormons, which may be attributed to the presence of the cavalry, and the judicious dispositions and vigilance of Colonel Smith. Yesterday and to-day have been occupied in making arrangements necessary for a forward movement, which my orders (herewith) will explain. Tomorrow I will march upon Fort Bridger and dislodge any force I may find there, and await the arrival of Colonel Cooke, when, as the approach of winter is too near to attempt the passage of the Wahsach range of mountains with a probability of success, I will seize upon the district mentioned in my letter from South Pass, and occupy it until an advance is practicable.

The communication of Brigham Young to Colonel Alexander, and Elder Taylor to Captain Marcy, and the orders of D. Wells, the commander of the Mormons, (herewith,) and the acts of the legislative assembly at the last session, show a matured and settled design on the part of the sect of Mormons to hold and occupy this Territory independent of, and irrespective of the authority of the United States. They have, with premeditation, placed themselves in rebellion against the Union, and entertain the insane design of establishing a form of government thoroughly despotic, and utterly repugnant to our institutions. Occupying, as they do, an attitude of rebellion and open defiance to the government, connected with numerous overt acts of treason, (see orders and commission herewith, issued by the leaders,) I have ordered that wherever they are met in arms, that they be treated as enemies. In my letter from the South Pass I submitted to the consideration of the general-in-chief the necessity, on the part of the government, of prompt and vigorous action. That the time for any further argument is past, and, in my opinion, the people of the United States must now act, or submit to an usurpation of their Territory, and the engrafting upon our institutions a social organiza-

tion and political principles totally incompatible with our own. Lest that letter may not have been received, I send herewith a copy.

The state of things now existing has not been brought about by the movement of troops in this direction, for these people understand the relation of the military to the civil power of the government as well as any other portion of the inhabitants of the Union, and that the arms of our soldiers are designed for the preservation of the peaceful condition of society, and not for its disturbance. Their conduct, as I have before stated as my opinion, results from a settled determination on their part not to submit to the authority of the United States, or any other outside of their church. Enclosed is a statement by the chief commissary of the amount of subsistence destroyed under the orders of Brigham Young. The loss, although great, is less than I apprehended. A supply, early in the spring, must be forwarded. It should reach here by the first of June. The supplies of the contractors, sutlers, &c., for their employés, have been exhausted; so long a detention with the army was not anticipated by them. It has thus become necessary to give them bread, as there is no other source from which they can obtain it.

Should a long interval intervene without hearing from me, you need only attribute it to the difficulty of sending expresses across the mountains in the winter months. The officers and men are in fine health, and animated with an ardent desire to discharge their duty faithfully.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

A. S. JOHNSTON,

Colonel 2d Cavalry, Commanding the Army of Utah.

Major IRVIN McDOWELL,

Assistant Adjutant General, Headquarters of the Army.

P. S.—We have made one day's march since the date of this, and are now (November 27) waiting the arrival of trains delayed yesterday by a storm. Our trains occupy, in as close order as they can travel, the road for thirteen or fourteen miles; therefore, the rear cannot move until late in the day.

A. S. J.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY,
October 7, 1857.

SIR: Presuming that during a dearth of news from the east and your home, news from the west might enliven the monotonous routine of camp life, I have the honor to forward to you two copies each of the latest numbers of the Deseret News.

Very respectfully,

BRIGHAM YOUNG.

E. B. ALEXANDER,

Colonel Commanding 10th Infantry, U. S. Army.

IN CAMP, NEAR BEAR RIVER,
October 8, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to forward you the accompanying letters and papers for yourself, Col. Waite and Captain Phelps, sent to my care, by his Excellency Governor Young.

I remain, sir, very respectfully,

DANIEL H. WELLS,
Lieutenant General, Nauvoo Legion.

Colonel E. B. ALEXANDER.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp Winfield, October 10, 1857.

SIR: Colonel Alexander, commanding the United States troops, directs me to acknowledge the receipt by your messengers of packages of papers for himself, Colonel Waite and Captain Phelps.

He appreciates highly the kind attention and politeness shown to him and the officers of the army, and begs that you will accept his thanks.

I am, sir, with high respect, your obedient servant,

HENRY E. MAYNADIER.

His Excellency BRIGHAM YOUNG,
Governor of Utah.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, U. T.,
October 14, 1857.

COLONEL: In consideration of our relative positions—you acting in your capacity as commander of the United States forces, and in obedience, as you have stated, to orders from the President of the United States, and I as governor of this Territory, impelled by every sense of justice, honor, integrity and patriotism to resist what I consider to be a direct infringement of the rights of the citizens of Utah, and an act of usurpation and tyranny unprecedented in the history of the United States—permit me to address you frankly as a citizen of the United States, untrammelled by the usages of official dignity or military etiquette.

As citizens of the United States, we both, it is presumable, feel strongly attached to the Constitution and institutions of our common country; and, as gentlemen, should probably agree in sustaining the dear bought liberties bequeathed by our fathers—the position in which we are individually placed being the only apparent cause of our present antagonism; you, as colonel commanding, feeling that you have a rigid duty to perform in obedience to orders, and I, a still more important duty to the people of this Territory.

I need not here reiterate what I have already mentioned in my official proclamation, and what I and the people of this Territory universally believe firmly to be the object of the administration in the present expedition against Utah, viz: the destruction, if not the entire

annihilation of the Mormon community, solely upon religious grounds, and without any pretext whatever; for the administration do know, from the most reliable sources, that the base reports circulated by Drummond, and others of their mean officials, are barefaced calumnies. They do, moreover, know that the people of Utah have been more peaceable and law abiding than those of any other Territory of the United States, and have never resisted even the wish of the President of the United States, nor treated with indignity a single individual coming to the Territory under his authority, although the conduct and deportment of many of them have merited, and in any other State or Territory would have met with summary punishment. But when the President of the United States so far degrades his high position, and prostitutes the highest gift of the people as to make use of the military power (only intended for the protection of the people's rights) to crush the people's liberties, and compel them to receive officials so lost to self respect as to accept appointments against the known and expressed wish of the people, and so craven and degraded as to need an army to protect them in their position, we feel that we should be recreant to every principle of self respect, honor, integrity, and patriotism, to bow tamely to such high handed tyranny, a parallel for which is only found in the attempts of the British government, in its most corrupt stages, against the rights, liberties and lives of our forefathers. Now, colonel, I do not charge you, nor those serving under you, with the instigation of these enormities. I consider that you are only the agent made use of by the administration, probably, unwillingly so, to further their infamous designs. What high minded gentleman can feel comfortable in being the mere cat's paw of political jugglers and hucksters, penny-a-liners, hungry speculators, and disgraced officials. Yet it is from the statements of such characters only that the administration has acted, attaching the official seal to your movements. Now, I feel that, when such treason is perpetrated, unblushingly, in open daylight against the liberties and most sacred rights of the citizens of this Territory, it is my duty, and the duty of every lover of his country and her sacred institutions, to resist it, and maintain inviolate the Constitution of our common country.

Perhaps, colonel, you may feel otherwise; education and associations have their influences; but I have yet to learn that United States officers are implicitly bound to obey the dictum of a despotic President, in violating the most sacred constitutional rights of American citizens.

We have sought diligently for peace. We have sacrificed millions of dollars worth of property to obtain it, and wandered a thousand miles from the confines of civilization, severing ourselves from home, the society of friends, and everything that makes life worth enjoyment. If we have war, it is not of our seeking; we have never gone nor sought to interfere with the rights of others, but they have come and sent to interfere with us. We had hoped that, in this barren and desolate country, we could have remained unmolested; but it would seem that our implacable, blood-thirsty foes envy us even these barren deserts. Now, if our real enemies, the mobocrats, priests, editors and politicians, at whose instigation the present storm has

been gathered, had come against us, instead of you and your command, I should never have addressed them thus. They never would have been allowed to reach the South Pass. In you we recognize only the agents and instruments of the administration, and with you, personally, have no quarrel. I believe it would have been more consonant with your feelings to have made war upon the enemies of your country than upon American citizens. But, to us, the end to be accomplished is the same, and while I appreciate the unpleasantness of your position, you must be aware that circumstances compel the people of Utah to look upon you, in your present belligerent attitude, as their enemies and the enemies of our common country, and notwithstanding my most sincere desires to promote amicable relations with you, I shall feel it my duty, as do the people of the Territory, universally, to resist to the utmost every attempt to encroach further upon their rights.

It, therefore, becomes a matter for your serious consideration, whether it would not be more in accordance with the spirit and institutions of our country to return with your present force, rather than force an issue so unpleasant to all, and which must result in much misery and, perhaps, bloodshed, and, if persisted in, the total destruction of your army. And, furthermore, does it not become a question whether it is more patriotic for officers of the United States army to ward off, by all honorable means, a collision with American citizens, or to further the precipitate move of an indiscreet and rash administration, in plunging a whole Territory into a horrible, fratricidal and sanguinary war.

Trusting that the foregoing considerations may be duly weighed by you, and that the difficulties now impending may be brought to an amicable adjustment, with sentiments of esteem, I have the honor to remain, most respectfully, &c.,

BRIGHAM YOUNG.

GOVERNOR'S OFFICE,
Great Salt Lake City, Utah Territory, October 16, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 12th instant, at 8½ this morning, and embrace the earliest opportunity to reply, out of courtesy to your position, at this late season of the year.

As you officially allege it, I acknowledge that you and the forces have been sent to the Territory by the President of the United States, but we shall treat you as though you were open enemies, because I have so many times seen armies in our country, under color of law, drive this people, commonly styled "Mormons," from their homes, while mobs have followed and plundered at their pleasure, which is now most obviously the design of the general government, as all candid thinking men know full well. Were not such the fact, why did not the government send an army here to protect us against the savages when we first settled here, and were poor and few in number? So

contrary to this was their course, that they sent an informal requisition for five hundred of our most efficient men, (while we were in an Indian country and striving to leave the borders of the United States, from which its civilization (?) had expelled us,) with a preconcerted view to cripple and destroy us. And do you fancy for a moment that we do not fully understand the tender (?) mercies and designs of our government against us? Again, if an army was ordered here for peaceful purposes, to protect and preserve the rights and lives of the innocent, why did government send here troops that were withdrawn from Minnesota, where the Indians were slaughtering men, women, and children, and were banding in large numbers, threatening to lay waste the country?

You mention that it is alone in my gubernatorial capacity that you have any business with me, though your commanding officer, Brevet Brigadier General Harney, addressed his letter by Captain Van Vliet to "President Brigham Young, of the society of Mormons."

You acknowledge the receipt of my official proclamation, forbidding your entrance into the Territory of Utah, and upon that point I have only to again inform you that the matter set forth in that document is true, and the orders therein contained will be most strictly carried out.

If you came here for peaceful purposes, you have no use for weapons of war. We wish, and ever have wished for peace, and have ever sued for it all the day long, as our bitterest enemies know full well; and though the wicked, with the administration now at their head, have determined that we shall have no peace except it be to lie down in death, in the name of Israel's God we will have peace, even though we be compelled by our enemies to fight for it.

We have, as yet, studiously avoided the shedding of blood, though we have resorted to measures to resist our enemies, and through the operations of those mild measures you can easily perceive that you and your troops are now at the mercy of the elements, and that we live in the mountains, and our men are all mountaineers. This the government should know, and also give us our rights and then let us alone.

As to the style of those measures, past, present, or future, persons acting in self-defence have of right a wide scope for choice, and that, too, without being very careful as to what name their enemies may see fit to term that choice; for both we and the Kingdom of God will be free from all hellish oppressors, the Lord being our helper. Threatenings to waste and exterminate this people have been sounded in our ears for more than a score of years, and we yet live. The Zion of the Lord is here, and wicked men and devils cannot destroy it.

If you persist in your attempt to permanently locate an army in this Territory, contrary to the wishes and constitutional rights of the people therein, and with a view to aid the administration in their unhallowed efforts to palm their corrupt officials upon us, and to protect them and blacklegs, black hearted scoundrels, whore-masters, and murderers, as was the sole intention in sending you and your troops here, you will have to meet a mode of warfare against which your tactics furnish you no information.

As to your inference concerning "public and private letters," it contains an ungentlemanly and false insinuation; for, so far as I have

any knowledge, the only stopping or detaining of the character you mention has alone been done by the Post Office Department in Washington; they having, as you must have known, stopped our mail from Independence, Missouri, by which it was but fair to presume that you, as well as we, were measurably curtailed in mail facilities.

In regard to myself and certain others, having placed ourselves "in a position of rebellion and hostility to the general government of the United States," I am perfectly aware that we understand our true and most loyal position far better than our enemies can inform us. We, of all people, are endeavoring to preserve and perpetuate the genius of the Constitution and constitutional laws, while the administration and the troops they have ordered to Utah are, in fact, themselves the rebels, and in hostility to the general government. And if George Washington was now living, and at the helm of our government, he would hang the administration as high as he did André, and that, too, with a far better grace and to a much greater subserving the best interests of our country.

You write, "It becomes you to look to the consequences, for you must be aware that so unequal a contest can never be successfully sustained by the people you govern." We have counted the cost it may be to us; we look for the United States to endeavor to swallow us up, and we are prepared for the contest, if they wish to forego the Constitution in their insane efforts to crush out all human rights. But the cost of so suicidal a course to our enemies we have not wasted our time considering, rightly deeming it more particularly their business to figure out and arrive at the amount of so immense a sum. It is now the kingdom of God and the kingdom of the devil. If God is for us we will prosper, but if He is for you and against us you will prosper, and we will say amen; let the Lord be God, and Him alone we will serve.

As to your obeying "orders," my official counsel to you would be for you to stop and reflect until you know wherein are the just and right, and then, David Crocket like, go ahead. But if you undertake to come in here and build forts, rest assured that you will be opposed, and that you will need all the force now under your command, and much more. And, in regard to your warning, I have to inform you that my head has been sought during many years past, not for any crime on my part, or for so much as even the wish to commit a crime, but solely for my religious belief, and that, too, in a land of professed constitutional religious liberty.

Inasmuch as you consider your force amply sufficient to enable you to come to this city, why have you so unwisely dallied so long on Ham's fork at this late season of the year?

Carrying out the views of the government, as those views are now developing themselves, can but result in the utter overthrow of that Union which we, in common with all American patriots, have striven to sustain; and as to our failure in our present efforts to uphold rights justly guaranteed to all citizens of the United States, that can be better told hereafter.

I presume that the "spirit" and tenor of my reply to your letter will be unsatisfactory to you, for doubtless you are not aware of the

nature and object of the service in which you are now engaged. For your better information, permit me to inform you that we have a number of times been compelled to receive and submit to the most fiendish proposals, made to us by armies virtually belonging to the United States, our only alternative being to comply therewith. At the last treaty forced upon us by our enemies, in which we were required to leave the United States, and with which we, as hitherto, complied, two United States senators were present, and pledged themselves, so far as their influence might reach, that we should be no more pursued by her citizens. That pledge has been broken by our enemies, as they have ever done when this people were a party, and we have thus always proven that it is vain for us to seek or expect protection from the officials of the administrators of our government. It is obvious that war upon the saints is all the time determined, and now we for the first time possess the power to have a voice in the treatment that we will receive, and we intend to use that power, so far as the Constitution and justice may warrant, which is all we ask for. True, in struggling to sustain the Constitution and constitutional rights belonging to every citizen of our republic, we have no arm nor power to trust in but that of Jehovah and the strength and ability that He gives us.

By virtue of my office as governor of the Territory of Utah, I command you to marshal your troops and leave this Territory, for it can be of no possible benefit to you to wickedly waste treasures and blood in prosecuting your course upon the side of a rebellion against the general government by its administrators. You have had and still have plenty of time to retire within reach of supplies at the east, or to go to Fort Hall. Should you conclude to comply with so just a command and need any assistance to go east, such assistance will be promptly and cheerfully extended. We do not wish to destroy the life of any human being, but, on the contrary, we ardently desire to preserve the lives and liberty of all, so far as it may be in our power. Neither do we wish for the property of the United States, notwithstanding they justly owe us millions.

Colonel, should you, or any of the officers with you, wish to visit this city, unaccompanied by troops, as did Captain Van Vliet, with a view to personally learn the condition and feelings of this people, you are at liberty to do so, under my cheerfully proffered assurance that you will be safely escorted from our outposts to this city and back, and that during your stay in our midst you will receive all that courtesy and attention your rank demands. Doubtless you have supposed that many of the people here would flee to you for protection upon your arrival, and if there are any such persons they shall be at once conveyed to your camp in perfect safety, so soon as such fact can be known.

Were you and your fellow officers as well acquainted with your soldiers as I am with mine, and did they understand the work they were now engaged in as well as you may understand it, you must know that many of them would immediately revolt from all connexion with so ungodly, illegal, unconstitutional, and hellish a crusade

against an innocent people, and if their blood is shed it shall rest upon the heads of their commanders.

With us it is the kingdom of God or nothing.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BRIGHAM YOUNG,

Governor and Superintendent of Indian Affairs U. T.

E. B. ALEXANDER,

Colonel 10th Infantry, U. S. A.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY FOR UTAH,

Camp on Ham's Fork, October 19, 1857.

SIR: I have received by the hands of Lieut. Col. Beatie your letter of the 16th instant. It is not necessary for me to argue the points advanced by you, and I have only to repeat my assurance that no harm would have happened to any citizen of Utah through the instrumentality of the army of the United States, in the performance of its legitimate duties without molestation. My disposition of the troops depend upon grave considerations not necessary to enumerate, and considering your order to leave the Territory illegal and beyond your authority to issue, or power to enforce, I shall not obey it.

I am, sir, with respect, your obedient servant,

E. B. ALEXANDER,

Colonel Commanding, 10th Infantry U. S. A.

His Excellency BRIGHAM YOUNG,

Governor of Utah Territory.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY,

October 27, 1857.

SIR: At the request of Mr. Wm. A. Hickman, I take the liberty of stating, from a letter in my possession, signed "Chas. A. Perry," dated Weston, Missouri, that he had appointed Mr. Hickman his agent and attorney for him in this Territory for the collection of debts, &c. As one of the administrators of the late Colonel A. M. Babbitt, (who had acted as agent for Perry,) I was in possession of the papers of Mr. Perry, and refused to deliver them over till more fully authorized. Mr. Hickman has spoken frequently to me of his expecting Mr. Perry out this fall, and of his anxiety to see him in relation to his business; and doubtless it was to that end that he sent his brothers to your camp with a letter to Mr. Perry.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, yours,

W. H. HOOPER.

Colonel ALEXANDER.

GOVERNOR'S OFFICE,

Great Salt Lake City, October 28, 1857.

SIR: Having learned that Mrs. Mago, with her infant child, wishes to join her husband in your camp, also that Mr. Jesse Jones, who

has been in this city a few weeks, was anxious to see Mr. Roup, it has afforded me pleasure to cause the necessary arrangements to be made for their comfortable and safe conveyance to your care, under the conduct and protection of Messrs. John Harvey, Joseph Sharp, Adam Sharp, and Thomas J. Hickman, the bearers of this communication.

Mrs. Mago and her infant are conveyed to your camp, in accordance with my previously often expressed readiness to forward to you such as might wish to go, and is the only resident of that description in Utah, as far as I am informed. Her husband made his first appearance here in the capacity of a teamster for Capt. W. H. Hooper. He was then in very destitute circumstances; has since been in the employ of the late United States surveyor general of Utah, and I am not aware that he has any property or tie of any description in this Territory, except the wife and child now conveyed to him in your camp. Should Colonel Conby and lady wish to partake of the hospitalities proffered by Mr. Haywood and family, and should Captain R. B. Marcy desire to favor me with a visit, as I infer from his letter of introduction forwarded and in my possession, or should you or any other officers in your command wish to indulge in a trip to this city, you will be kindly welcomed and hospitably entertained, and the vehicle and escort now sent to your camp are tendered for conveyance of such as may receive your permission to avail themselves of this cordial invitation.

It is also presumed that your humane feelings will prompt you, in case there are any persons who wish to peacefully leave your camp for this city, to permit them to avail themselves of the protection and guidance of the escort now sent.

Trusting that this communication will meet your entire approval and hearty co-operation, I have the honor, sir, to be your obedient servant,

BRIGHAM YOUNG,

Governor and Superintendent of Indian Affairs, U. T.

Colonel E. B. ALEXANDER,

Tenth Infantry A. S. A., Camp Ham's Fork.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

TERRITORY OF UTAH, }
Green River county, } ss.

The United States of America to B. F. Ficklin, marshal pro tem. of said Territory, greeting:

You are hereby commanded to take Joseph Taylor, and him safely keep, so that you have his body before the district court of the United States for the county aforesaid at the next term thereof, hereafter to be holden, then and there to answer to the United States, aforesaid, on the charge of *treason* against the same.

And of this writ make due service, and return according to law.;

Witness, Albert G. Brown, jr., clerk *pro tem.* of said court, with the adopted seal of said court, at headquarters of the army for [L. s.] Utah Territory, on Black's fork of Green river, in said county, on the fourth day of November, in the year eighteen hundred and fifty-seven.

ALBERT G. BROWN, Jr.,
Clerk pro tem.

HEADQUARTERS &c., CAMP ON HAM'S FORK,
November 1, 1857.

SIR: I had the honor to receive your letter to-day, and have to express my appreciation of your kindness, and generosity in affording Mrs. Mago and Mr. Jones safe conduct to this camp.

The persons now in my custody are amenable, for civil offences, to the civil authority of the Territory; and I regret that it is not in my power to release them, without the consent of the civil authorities. As soon as Governor Cumming arrives, his directions concerning them will be obtained, and they will be subject to his order and control.

I can assure you again that every attention will be paid to their welfare and comfort.

Very respectfully, &c.,

E. B. ALEXANDER,
Colonel commanding.

JOV. B. YOUNG.

HEADQUARTERS EASTERN EXPEDITION,
Camp near Cache Cave, Oct. 4, 1857.

You will proceed, with all possible despatch, without injuring your animals, to the Oregon road, near the bend of Bear river, north by east of this place. Take close and correct observations of the country on your route. When you approach the road, send scouts ahead, to ascertain if the invading troops have passed that way. Should they have passed, take a concealed route, and get ahead of them. Express to Colonel Benton, who is now on that road and in the vicinity of the troops, and effect a junction with him, so as to operate in concert. On ascertaining the locality or route of the troops, proceed at once to annoy them in every possible way. Use every exertion to stampede their animals and set fire to their trains. Burn the whole country before them, and on their flanks. Keep them from sleeping by night surprises; blockade the road by felling trees or destroying river fords; where you can. Watch for opportunities to set fire to the grass on their windward, so as if possible to envelope their trains. Leave no grass before them that can be burned. Keep your men concealed as much as possible, and guard against surprise. Keep scouts out at all times, and communications open with Colonel Benton, Major McAlister and O. P. Rockwell, who are operating in the same way. Keep

me advised daily of your movements, and every step the troops take, and in which direction.

God bless you, and give you success.

Your brother in Christ.

DANIEL U. WELLS.

P. S.—If the troops have not passed, or have turned in this direction, follow in their rear, and continue to annoy them, burning any trains they may leave. Take no life, but destroy their trains, and stampede or drive away their animals, at every opportunity.

D. U. WELLS.

Major JOSEPH TAYLOR.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
*Black's Fork, 16 miles from Fort Bridger,
En route to Salt Lake City, November 7, 1857.*

A true copy of instructions in the possession of Major Joseph Taylor, when captured.

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, *October 21, 1857.*

MY DEAR SIR: I embrace this the earliest opportunity of answering your communication to me, embracing a letter from Mr. Fuller, New York, to you, an introductory letter to me, and also one from W. J. Appleby to Governor Young; the latter, immediately on its receipt, I forwarded to his excellency and here let me state, sir, that I sincerely regret that circumstances now existing have hitherto prevented a personal interview.

I can readily believe your statement, that it is very far from your feelings, and most of the command that are with you, to interfere with our social habits or religious views. One must naturally suppose that among gentlemen educated for the army alone, who have been occupied by the study of the art of war, whose pulses have throbbled with pleasure at the contemplation of the deeds of our venerated fathers, whose minds have been elated by the recital of the heroic deeds of other nations, and who have listened almost exclusively to the declamations of patriots and heroes, that there is not much time and less inclination to listen to the low party bickerings of political demagogues, the interested twaddle of sectional declaimers, or the throes and contortions of contracted religious bigots. You are supposed to stand on elevated ground, representing the power and securing the interests of the whole of a great and mighty nation. That many of you are thus honorable, I am proud, as an American citizen, to acknowledge; but you must excuse me, my dear sir, if I cannot concede with you that all your officials are so high toned, disinterested, humane, and gentlemanly, as a knowledge of some of their antecedents expressly demonstrate. However, it is not with the personal charac-

ter, the amiable qualities, high toned feelings, or gentlemanly deportment of the officers in your expedition that we at present have to do. The question that concerns us is one that is independent of your personal, generous, friendly and humane feelings, or any individual predilection of yours; it is one that involves the dearest rights of American citizens, strikes at the root of our social and political existence, if it does not threaten our entire annihilation from the earth. Excuse me, sir, when I say that you are merely the servants of a lamentably corrupt administration; that your primary law is obedience to orders, and that you came here with armed foreigners with cannon, rifles, bayonets and broadswords, expressly, and for the openly avowed purpose of "cutting out the loathsome ulcer from the body politic." I am aware what our friend Fuller says in relation to this matter, and I entertain no doubt of his generous and humane feelings, nor do I of yours, sir; but I do know that he is mistaken in relation to the rabid tone and false, furious attacks of a venal and corrupt press. I do know that they are merely the mouthpiece, the tools, the barking dogs of a corrupt administration. I do know that Mr. Buchanan was well apprised of the nature of the testimony adduced against us by ex-Judge Drummond and others; for he was informed of it to my knowledge by a member of his own cabinet, and I further know, from personal intercourse with members of the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States, that there have been various plans concerted at headquarters for some time past for the overthrow of this people. Captain, Mr. Fuller informs me that you are a politician; if so, you must know that in the last presidential campaign the republican party had opposition to slavery and polygamy as two of the principal planks in their platform. You may know, sir, that Utah was picked out, and the only Territory excluded from a participation in pre-emption rights to land. You may also be aware that bills were introduced into Congress for the persecution of the Mormons; but other business was too pressing at that time for them to receive attention. You may be aware that measures were also set on foot, and bills prepared to divide up Utah among the territories of Nebraska, Kansas, Oregon and New Mexico, (giving a slice to California,) for the purpose of bringing us into collision with the people of those Territories, not to say anything about thousands of our letters detained at the post office at Independence. I might enumerate injuries by the score, and if these things are not so, why is it that Utah is so "knotty a question?" If people were no more ready to interfere with us and our institutions than we are with them and theirs, these difficulties would vanish into thin air. Why, again I ask, could Drummond and a host of others, mean scribblers, palm their barefaced lies with such impunity, and have their infamous slanders swallowed with such gusto? Was it not that the administration and their satellites, having planed our destruction, were eager to catch at anything to render specious their contemplated acts of blood? Or, in plain terms, the democrats advocated strongly popular sovereignty. The republicans tell them, that if they join in maintaining inviolable the domestic institutions of the south, they must also swallow polygamy. The democrats thought this would not do, as it would interfere with

the religious scruples of many of their supporters, and they looked about for some means to dispose of the knotty question. Buchanan, with Douglas, Cass, Thompson and others of his advisers, after failing to devise legal measures, hit upon the expedient of an armed force against Utah; and thus thought, by the sacrifice of the Mormons, to untie the knotty question; do a thousand times worse than the republicans ever meant; fairly out-Herod Herod, and by religiously expatriating, destroying, or killing a hundred thousand innocent American citizens, satisfy a pious, humane, patriotic feeling of their constituents; take the wind out of the sails of the republicans, and gain to themselves immortal laurels. Captain, I have heard of a pious Presbyterian doctrine that would inculcate thankfulness to the all-wise Creator for the privilege of being damned. Now, as we are not Presbyterians, nor believe in this kind of self-abnegation, you will, I am sure, excuse us for finding fault at being thus summarily dealt with, no matter how agreeable the excision or expatriation might be to our political, patriotic, or very pious friends. We have lived long enough in the world to know that we are a portion of the body politic, have some rights as well as other people, and that if others do not respect us, we, at least, have manhood enough to respect ourselves.

Permit me here to refer to a remark made by our friend Mr. Fuller, to you, viz: "That he had rendered me certain services in the city of New York, and that he had no doubt that when you had seen and known us as he had, that you would report as favorably as he had unflinchingly done." Now those favors to which Mr. Fuller refers were simply telling a few plain matters of fact, that had come under his own observation during a short sojourn at Salt Lake. This, of course, I could duly appreciate, for I always admired a man who dare tell the truth. But, captain, does it not strike you as humiliating to manhood and to the pride of all honorable American citizens, when among the thousands that have passed through and sojourned among us, and knew as well as Mr. Fuller did our true social and moral position, that perhaps one in ten thousand dare state their honest convictions; and further, that Mr. Fuller, with his knowledge of human nature, should look upon you as a *rara avis*, possessing the moral courage and integrity to declare the truth in opposition to the floods of falsehood that have deluged our nation. Surely, we have fallen on unlucky times, when honesty is avowed to be at so great a premium.

In regard to our religion it is perhaps unnecessary to say much; yet, whatever others feelings may be about it, with us it is honestly a matter of conscience. This is a right guaranteed to us by the Constitution of our country; yet it is on this ground, and this alone, that we have suffered a continued series of persecutions, and that this present crusade is set on foot against us. In regard to this people, I have travelled extensively in the United States, and through Europe, yet have never found so moral, chaste, and virtuous a people, nor do I expect to find them. And, if let alone, they are the most patriotic, and appreciate more fully the blessings of religious, civil, and political freedom than any other portion of the United States. They have,

however, discovered the difference between a blind submission to the caprices of political demagogues and obedience to the Constitution, laws, and institutions of the United States; nor can they, in the present instance, be hoodwinked by the cry of "treason." If it be treason to stand up for our constitutional rights; if it be treason to resist the unconstitutional acts of a vitiated and corrupt administration, who, by a mercenary armed force, would seek to rob us of the rights of franchise, cut our throats to subserve their party, and seek to force upon us his corrupt tools, and violently invade the rights of American citizens; if it be treason to maintain inviolate our homes, our firesides, our wives, and our honor, from the corrupting and withering blight of a debauched soldiery; if it be treason to keep inviolate the Constitution and institutions of the United States, when nearly all the States are seeking to trample them under their feet, then, indeed, we are guilty of treason. We have carefully considered all these matters and are prepared to meet the "terrible vengeance" we have been very politely informed will be the result of our acts. It is in vain to hide it from you that this people have suffered so much from every kind of official that they will endure it no longer. It is not with them an idle phantom, but a stern reality. It is not, as some suppose, the voice of Brigham only, but the universal, deep settled feeling of the whole community. Their cry is, "Give us our Constitutional rights; give us liberty or death." A strange cry in our boasted model republic, but a truth deeply and indelibly graven on the hearts of 100,000 American citizens by a series of twenty-seven years unmitigated and unprovoked, yet unrequited wrongs. Having told you of this, you will not be surprised that when fifty have been called to assist in repelling our aggressors, a hundred have volunteered, and, when a hundred have been called, the number has been more than doubled; the only feeling is "don't let us be overlooked or forgotten." And here let me inform you that I have seen thousands of hands raised simultaneously, voting to burn our property rather than let it fall into the hands of our enemies. They have been so frequently robbed and despoiled without redress, that they have solemnly decreed that, if they cannot enjoy their own property, nobody else shall. You will see by this that it would be literally madness for your small force to attempt to come into the settlements. It would only be courting destruction. But, say you, have you counted the cost? have you considered the wealth and power of the United States and the fearful odds against you? Yes; and here let me inform you that, if necessitated, we would as soon meet 100,000 as 1,000, and, if driven to the necessity, will burn every house, tree, shrub, rail, every patch of grass and stack of straw and hay, and flee to the mountains. You will then obtain a barren, desolate wilderness, but will not have conquered the people, and the same principle in regard to other property will be carried out. If this people have to burn their property to save it from the hands of legalized mobs, they will see to it that their enemies shall be without fuel; they will haunt them by day and by night. Such is, in part, our plan. The \$300,000 worth of our property destroyed already in Green river county is only a faint sample of what will be done throughout the Territory. We have been twice

driven, by tamely submitting to the authority of corrupt officials, and left our houses and homes for others to inhabit, but are now determined that, if we are again robbed of our possessions, our enemies shall also feel how pleasant it is to be houseless at least for once, and be permitted, as they have sought to do to us, "to dig their own dark graves, creep into them, and die."

You see we are not backward in showing our hands. Is it not strange to what lengths the human family may be goaded by a continued series of oppressions? The administration may yet find leisure to pause over the consequences of their acts, and it may yet become a question for them to solve whether they have blood and treasure enough to crush out the sacred principles of liberty from the bosoms of 100,000 freemen, and make them bow in craven servility to the mendacious acts of a perjured, degraded tyrant. You may have learned already that it is anything but pleasant for even a small army to contend with the chilling blasts of this inhospitable climate. How a large army would fare without resources you can picture to yourself. We have weighed those matters; it is for the administration to post their own accounts. It may not be amiss, however, here to state that, if they continue to prosecute this inhuman fratricidal war, and our Nero would light the fires and, sitting in his chair of state, laugh at burning Rome, there is a day of reckoning even for Neroes. There are generally two sides to a question. As I before said, we wish for peace, but that we are determined on having it if we have to fight for it. We will not have officers forced upon us who are so degraded as to submit to be sustained by the bayonet's point. We cannot be dragged into servile obedience to any man.

These things settled, captain, and all the like preliminaries of etiquette are easily arranged; and permit me here to state, that no man would be more courteous and civil than Governor Young, and nowhere could you find in your capacity of an officer of the United States a more generous and hearty welcome than at the hands of his excellency. But when, instead of battling with the enemies of our country, you come (though probably reluctantly) to make war upon my family and friends, our civilities are naturally cooled, and we instinctively grasp the sword; Minie rifles, Colt's revolvers, sabres, and cannon may display very good workmanship and great artistic skill, but we very much object to having their temper and capabilities tried upon us. We may admire the capabilities, gentlemanly deportment, heroism and patriotism of United States officers; but in an official capacity of enemies, we would rather see their backs than their faces. The guillotine may be a very pretty instrument, and show great artistic skill, but I don't like to try my neck in it.

Now, captain, notwithstanding all this, I shall be very happy to see you if circumstances should so transpire as to make it convenient for you to come, and to extend to you the courtesies of our city, for I am sure you are not our personal enemy. I shall be happy to render you any information in my power in regard to your contemplated explorations.

I am heartily sorry that things are so unpleasant at the present time, and I cannot but realize the awkwardness of your position, and

that of your compatriots, and let me here say that anything that lays in my power compatible with the conduct of a gentleman you can command. If you have leisure, I should be most happy to hear from you. You will, I am sure, excuse me, if I disclaim the prefix of reverend to my name; address John Taylor, Great Salt Lake City.

I need not here assure you that personally there can be no feelings of enmity between us and your officers. We regard you as the agents of the administration in the discharge of a probably unpleasant duty, and very likely ignorant of the ultimate designs of the administration. As I left the east this summer, you will excuse me when I say I am probably better posted in some of these matters than you are, having been one of a delegation from the citizens of this Territory to apply for admission into the Union. I can only regret that it is not our real enemies that are here instead of you. We do not wish to harm you, or any of the command to which you belong, and I can assure you that in any other capacity than the one you now occupy, you would be received as civilly and treated as courteously as in any other portion of our Union.

On my departure from the States the fluctuating tide of popular opinion against us seemed to be on the wave. By this time, there may be quite a reaction in the public mind. If so it may probably affect materially the position of the administration and tend to more constitutional, pacific, and humane measures. In such an event our relative positions would be materially changed, and instead of meeting as enemies, we could meet, as all Americans should, friends to each other, and united against our legitimate enemies only. Such an issue is devoutly to be desired, and I can assure you that no one would more appreciate so happy a result to our present awkward and unpleasant position than yours, truly,

JOHN TAYLOR.

Captain MARCY.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, BLACK'S FORK,
16 miles from Fort Bridger, en route to Salt Lake City,
November 7, 1857.

Official:

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

CAMP ON BLACK'S FORK, GREEN RIVER, UTAH,
November 4, 1857.

MAJOR: For the information of the colonel commanding, I have the honor to state that, according to my calculations, made from the bills of lading of the different trains, there are rations for 2,000 men for seven months in the supply and regimental trains present at this camp.

To make the calculations accurate, it would be necessary to overhaul

all of the provision trains, in order to discover what has been lost or stolen therefrom.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
 H. F. CLARKE,
Captain and C's U. S. Army.

Major F. J. PORTER,
*Assistant Adjutant General, U. S. Army,
 Head Quarters Army for Utah.*

List of subsistence stores in supply teams (Russell & Waddell's) Nos. 5, 9, and 10, burnt by the Mormons at Green river, Utah, in the night of October 4, 1857.

2,720 pounds ham.			
92,700 pounds bacon.....	No. of rations,	115,875	
167,900 pounds flour.....	“	“	149,244
270 bushels beans.....	“	“	108,000
8,580 pounds Rio coffee.....	“	“	143,000
330 pounds Java coffee.			
1,400 pounds crushed sugar.			
2,970 gallons vinegar	“	“	297,000
800 pounds sperm candles.....	“	“	80,000
13,333 pounds soap.....	“	“	333,325
84 gallons molasses.			
134 bushels dried peaches.			
68,832 rations desiccated vegetables.			
705 pounds tea.....	“	“	52,875
7,781 pounds hard bread.....	“	“	7,781
6 lanterns.			

H. F. CLARKE,
Capt. and C's U. S. A.

Made from bills of lading, October 10, 1857.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
South Pass, en route to Salt Lake City, October 18, 1857.

MAJOR: Accompanying this communication I send you two letters from Colonel Alexander, the commander at present of the main body of the army of Utah. In his letter of the 8th October Colonel Alexander questions, by the hesitation with which he assumes them, his right to exercise fully all the duties of commander. His authority to exercise them without restriction is clearly granted by the sixty-second article of war. Moreover, General Orders No. 12, headquarters of the army, specially directs who shall command in the absence of General Harney, or, to be inferred, any other named commander, and sufficiently explains the objects of the expedition; and no question

for the decision of the commander, beyond his ordinary military duties, could arise before the arrival of Governor Cumming.

Misapprehending the authority with which he is invested by law, and the orders of the general-in-chief, that portion of his letter respecting command would be, if he was correct in his view of his own position, a merited reflection upon his superiors, and it is therefore that I have adverted to it. Pursuing his design indicated in his letter of October 8, he, you will learn from his letter of October 14, (herewith,) has advanced up Ham's fork, of Green river, thirty-five miles above the crossing, (see map herewith,) and then directs the movements to be made by his own immediate command and the troops in his rear, to form a junction which, from erroneous suppositions, would be wholly impracticable. First, he evidently believes that Colonel Smith, escorting the remainder of the supply trains, (in all about nine, including three sutler's trains,) is advancing on the Kinney road, or cut-off, with the force named in General Harney's order of August 18, and of course he has not received the countermand of that order. He assumes that the command in rear is capable of more rapid movement than his own; and, therefore, after waiting one day at the point indicated will resume his march. In this also he would have been disappointed, as the trains in rear, suffering from fatigue and scarcity of sustenance, and without rest, which the trains with him have had, could not, if where he supposed them, overtake him.

These are the facts; and if known by Colonel Alexander, his dispositions, as determined in his letter of October 8, would have been wholly different. Colonel Smith is here at this camp with fifty men of his regiment. I overtook him the day before yesterday (16th inst.) about twenty miles east of this, and have added my escort, fifteen dismounted dragoons, to his force. Lieutenant Smith, in command of a squadron of dragoons and fifty of the tenth infantry, a force of about two hundred men, may be expected here in four days. He is aware of the necessity of promptness, and I am sure will lose no time.

Mr. William Magraw, superintendent South Pass wagon road, with a patriotism highly creditable to him, places at the disposition of the government as many of his employees as will volunteer. He thinks fifty or sixty will organize, and I have agreed to accept their service and have them mustered in for three or six months, as they may elect; and he has also tendered fifteen good teams of mules and wagons, which I have also accepted, and directed them to be receipted for when delivered. Four supply trains, containing clothing, (of which the troops now, in the advance, I am informed, begin to need,) ordnance, medical and subsistence stores, are still in the rear, and may be expected in two or three days. The storm of last night may have destroyed some of their oxen, and on that account there may be more delay than I estimate. Eleven mules of Colonel Smith's train perished from cold last night. The thermometer this morning at sunrise was at 16° . The sky is now clear, and the thermometer at one o'clock stands at 34° , and the small quantity of snow that fell during the night is melting, so that the animals can graze freely. I am thus minute, that the reason for the order transmitted to Colonel Alexander yesterday morning (herewith) may be fully comprehended.

His intended movements, if met with opposition, would have so retarded his march as to have made it impracticable; and would have so probably entangled him in the midst of the deep snow of the valley of Bear river, which, I understand, never fails to fall there, and usually early in the season, as to place him beyond the means of extrication. Our most potent enemy at present is the snow, and constitutes at present our chief embarrassment. The movement of Colonel Alexander, if effected (for the reasons I have mentioned, and of which he could not be apprised,) would have separated him from supplies indispensable to the comfort and safety of the army, and deprived him of the assistance of the force which will be concentrated here in a few days, which, however small, being partly of cavalry, is of vital importance. In ordering Colonel Alexander to the mouth of Fontenelle creek, a position about thirty miles from his camp on Ham's fork, I did so with the design of making a junction practicable. It is about seventy miles hence, and he can reach it by a good road, and without any danger of surprise. There is there abundance of grass, and it is a point from which I can reach the region I intend to occupy this winter without risking the loss of our animals. As soon as the snow falls sufficiently on Green river to prevent the burning of the grass, I will march to Henry's fork, and occupy that valley during the winter. It is a commanding position, and accessible two months earlier for reinforcements and supplies by Cheyenne Pass than by any other, and will enable me to march by Fort Bridger, and on the most direct route to Salt Lake City, as soon as practicable in the spring.

At this position, also, Colonel Cooke can join, which I still entertain the hope he will be able to do.

I greatly regret that the impossibility of concentrating the troops destined for this service, and their supplies, will prevent a forward movement before spring. It is now manifest that before the force can be united that the autumn will be too far advanced to move with a probability of success, though not opposed by the Mormons.

You are already apprised by the proclamation of Brigham Young, and his letter to Colonel Alexander, which I transmitted on the 15th inst., of the political attitude assumed by the Mormons, and the resistance they meditate to the just authority the government desires to exercise in that Territory, and the general-in-chief has no doubt already considered the necessity of a conquest of those traitorous people, and has estimated the force necessary to accomplish the object. With a full view of the whole subject before him, his great experience would not be benefitted by any suggestions of mine. I will, however, mention, that unless a large force is sent here, from the nature of the country, that a protracted war on their part is inevitable.

The great distance from our source of supply makes it impracticable to operate with a small force. It, in fact, requires the employment of such force to guard numerous trains of supplies, leaving but a small portion, if any, for offensive operations. A movement of troops from California, Oregon, and by this route would terminate a war with the Mormons speedily, and more economically than if attempted by insufficient means. In five or six days I think we will have all the force available here for a forward movement. By that time the

trains will be all up; they should be here sooner. In twelve days from this time I expect to join Colonel Alexander at or near Fontenelle creek.

The general may be assured that no retrograde movement will be made by this force.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

A. S. JOHNSTON,

Col. 2d cavalry, Commanding Army of Utah.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, BLACK'S FORK,
16 miles from Fort Bridger, en route to Salt Lake City,
November 7, 1857.

Official.

F. J. PORTER,

Assistant Adjutant General.

CAMP ON HAM'S FORK, U. T.,
October 18, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs me to inform you that there is no clothing with this command. The soldiers are now nearly destitute, as they left Fort Leavenworth with but a limited supply, and have gotten but little since. It is presumed that there is a large supply in the trains with you. Please bring up with you a few wagon loads of socks, flannel drawers and shirts, shoes and blankets. These articles are indispensable to the comforts of the soldiers.

We have but few medicines with us of any description. If you have a medical officer with you, direct him to make such a selection as he may deem proper for the wants of this command, and bring them with you if possible.

Should the commanding officer of the expedition come on in advance of you, please inform him of this state of affairs.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN H. DICKERSON,

Captain and Assistant Quartermaster.

Colonel C. F. SMITH,

Commanding Battalion 10th Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY FOR UTAH,
Camp on Ham's Fork, October 18, 1857.

COLONEL: In view of the lateness of the season, and the severity with which the winter has already set in, as well as the deficiency of supplies of clothing, forage, and provisions, it becomes necessary to place the troops in winter quarters.

The best available place for this is on Henry's fork, and the column will march to-day down this stream, (Ham's fork,) towards Fort Bridger, and thence to Henry's fork. It will require about nine days to make the journey, and as soon as I can get matters in train

for wintering, I will send you two companies, (about 130 men,) and such additional transportation as I can furnish to bring your trains on to us. Use every effort to bring on the trains, as not a wagon can be spared; and from the nature of that country, (Henry's fork,) we may have to remain there until May next. Mr. Fickling will tell you how we are off, and can take you by the best route to Henry's fork.

Send on first the wagons containing clothing and medicines, which are much needed. We have provisions for three or four months, but we still require all that can be got up. If the governor, or General Harney, or Colonel Johnston are anywhere near you, please communicate with them, and tell them the disposition to be made of the troops. Nothing causes me such poignant regret as to be obliged to give up my design of penetrating to Salt Lake City. But the odds against me are too powerful, and the lives of all require me to move to Henry's fork to winter.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. B. ALEXANDER,
Colonel Commanding.

P. S.—When I leave Ham's fork to go to Fort Bridger, I will try and send a detachment to you to assist in guarding the trains. This will be about the 23d or 24th. Please keep this, as there is not time to take a copy.

E. B. A.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, SOUTH PASS,
En route to Salt Lake City, October 24, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your communications of the 18th and 22d instants, and to inform you that Lieutenant Smith, 2d dragoons, will reach this point on Monday, with two companies of his regiment, and a detachment of the tenth infantry. The next morning this command and all the supply trains will move on the direct road to the crossing at Ham's fork, whence the colonel commanding wishes you to march and camp at some suitable point below the crossing on Black's fork.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

HEADQUARTERS ADVANCE OF THE ARMY FOR UTAH,
Camp on Ham's Fork, October 22, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to report that my command is now encamped on Ham's fork, about 16 miles above the crossing of the Fort Bridger road, and near the point where the route to Fontenelle creek leaves this stream and takes across the prairie. When I received your letter

by Eli Dufour, I was already a day's march below the crossing of Ham's fork by the Sublette road, having been obliged to return to seek winter quarters.

The road from here to Fontenelle creek will be more, I am afraid, than my teams can stand, and if it does not interfere with the plans of the colonel commanding, I would respectfully suggest that they be spared the travel across, (30 miles.) As long as I am on a stream I can get along, because, no matter how short the march, I can always get grass and water; but to attempt 30 miles with only one watering place, will, in my opinion, prove fatal to the artillery horses and a great many of the mules and oxen. I request, therefore, to be informed, as soon as possible, whether I am to await the colonel on this creek, going slowly down it, or to make the march to Fontenelle creek at all risks.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. B. ALEXANDER,

Colonel 10th Infantry, Commanding.

Major F. J. PORTER,

Assistant Adjutant General.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, }
Territory of Utah, Green River County, } *ss.*

The United States of America to B. F. Ficklin, marshal *pro tem.* of said Territory, *Greeting:*

You are hereby commanded to take William Stowell and him safely keep, so that you have his body before the district court of the United States for the county aforesaid, at the next term thereof to be holden, then and there to answer to the United States aforesaid on the charge of *treason* against the same, and on such other charge or charges as may be found against him by the grand jury of the county aforesaid, at the next session thereof hereafter to be holden.

And of this writ make due service and return according to law.

Witness, Albert G. Brown, jr., clerk *pro tem.* of said court, with the adopted seal of said court, at headquarters of the army of [L. S.] Utah, on Black's fork of Green river, in said county, on the seventh day of November, in the year eighteen hundred and fifty-seven.

ALBERT G. BROWN, JR.,

Clerk pro tem.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, SOUTH PASS,
En route to Salt Lake City, October 18, 1857.

SIR: I am directed to inform you that the army of Utah will winter on Henry's fork of Green river, whence a good practicable road exists from Black's fork, and where the colonel commanding hopes to see you and your command.

The opposition to the advance of this army and the injuries com-

mitted to our trains, cause the absence of cavalry to be very much lamented, while the mounted forces which hang upon our own skirts promise occupation and distinction to your command.

Upon hearing of your progress, communication will be kept up with you, and the best route for you to pursue indicated, if there is any choice. The colonel commanding will be much pleased to hear of your advance, and promises you a warm welcome on your arrival.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,

Assistant Adjutant General.

Lieut. Col. P. ST. GEORGE COOKE,

Commanding 2d Dragoons, en route to Salt Lake City.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, SOUTH PASS,

En route to Salt Lake City, October 19, 1857.

SIR: The portion of this army and the supply train not with the advance under Colonel Alexander, are in the South Pass awaiting your arrival to join the main body. The bearer of this, John C. Ferguson, will inform you of our position. The colonel commanding desires you to join him as early as practicable, and to hasten on all trains loaded with supplies as you overtake them. In the mean time if you have the means of communicating with us, it is very desirable you should do so, that the colonel commanding may know when to expect you, though it is hoped you will reach this point to-morrow.

I am sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,

Assistant Adjutant General.

First Lieutenant W. D. SMITH,

Commanding 2d Dragoons, &c., en route to Salt Lake City.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, SOUTH PASS,

En route to Salt Lake City, October 22, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that you have thoroughly repaired, and each supplied with a four-mule team, harness &c., two of the light ambulances turned over to the acting assistant quartermaster at Fort Laramie by Lieutenant Lucius L. Rich, and have them sent as soon as practicable to Fort Kearny.

The remainder of those ambulances he directs to be kept in readiness and to be employed, when occasion requires, for transporting the mail, or its escort, or both, to these headquarters and to Fort Kearny, and for other important occasions requiring small escorts and despatch.

I am sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,

Assistant Adjutant General.

COMMANDING OFFICER,

Fort Laramie, N. T.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, SOUTH PASS,
En route to Salt Lake City, October 19, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs me to inform you, in reply to your letter of to-day, that no goods or supplies of any kind will be permitted to pass this army for Salt Lake City, or other point occupied by the Mormons, so long as they maintain a hostile attitude to the government of the United States.

I am sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

J. C. IRWIN, Esq.,
Contractor and sub-contractor with Messrs. Livingston & Kincaid, and J. & R. Porter, South Pass, N. T.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, SOUTH PASS,
En route to Salt Lake City, October 21, 1857.

GENTLEMEN: The colonel commanding directs me to inform you that no goods or supplies of any kind will be permitted to pass this army for Salt Lake City, or other point occupied by the Mormons, and that he forbids all intercourse whatever with them, so long as they maintain a hostile feeling to the government of the United States.

I am gentlemen, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Messrs. WILLIAM GERRICH & Co., or their Agent,
Merchants at Salt Lake City, South Pass, N. T.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, SOUTH PASS,
En route to Salt Lake City, October 19, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that a ration of bread and bacon be issued to fourteen men discharged from the wagon road party, under the charge of Mr. Wm. M. F. Magraw.

I am sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

First Lieutenant J. McNAB, A. A. C. S.,
10th Infantry, South Pass, N. T.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, SOUTH PASS,
En route to Salt Lake City, October 20, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that you supply ten days' rations of hard bread, bacon, coffee, and sugar, to fourteen men dis-

charged from Mr. William F. M. Magraw's South Pass wagon road party.

These men having been discharged without any provision for the future, and not being willing to employ them, under the circumstances, in the United States service, the colonel commanding supplies them with provisions to enable them to reach Fort Laramie.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,

Assistant Adjutant General.

First Lieutenant JOHN McNAB, *A. A. C. S.*,

10th Infantry, South Pass, N. T.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, SOUTH PASS,
En route to Salt Lake City, October 20, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that you furnish Benjamin F. Lyda, a discharged man of the South Pass wagon road party, under the charge of Mr. William M. F. Magraw, rations of hard bread, bacon, sugar, and coffee, for ten days.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

F. J. PORTER,

Assistant Adjutant General.

First Lieutenant JOHN McNAB, *A. A. C. S.*,

10th Infantry, South Pass, N. T.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, BLACK'S FORK,
3 miles below mouth of Ham's Fork,
En route to Salt Lake City, November 4, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that you move, with the command designated in special orders No. 41, (accompanying,) as soon in the spring as practicable, availing yourself of the early grass which will be springing up as you advance.

The supply trains for this army wintering at your post will be prepared and put in motion at the same time and escorted to these headquarters. That you may not be trammelled by too large a train, and draw too heavily on the resources of Fort Laramie, now limited, you will avail yourself of this means of transportation to convey the regulation allowance of baggage for your command.

As soon as your arrival in this vicinity is reported, communication will be opened for your advance.

The colonel commanding deems it unnecessary to warn an officer of your experience and reputation against any outside enemy, but he wishes to caution you against the employment—the trusting, in any manner whatever—of any member of the Mormon sect or pretended apostate from it. No objection exists to their employment on account of their religious belief, but their political association.

These special instructions are given that your movement may receive as little publicity as possible.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Brevet Lieutenant Colonel WILLIAM HOFFMAN,
6th Infantry, Commanding Fort Laramie, N. T.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
New York, November 13, 1857.

COLONEL: September the 12th, Colonel Johnston wrote from Fort Leavenworth, asking that provision be made for protecting the mail service to and from Utah city. This letter was reforwarded to you endorsed as follows:

“Respectfully forwarded to the Adjutant General, who is requested to have it referred to the Postmaster General to ascertain what mail service is to be performed between Fort Leavenworth and Salt Lake City, and under what circumstances and conditions.”

No answer has yet been received. With the last despatches from Colonel Johnston, came letters from himself and staff to their families, sent under cover to me as the “only safe means” of transmitting them. Word was also sent that despatches would reach them if sent by express from Fort Leavenworth to Colonel Hoffman, commanding at Fort Laramie. I am instructed by the general-in-chief to call attention to Colonel Johnston’s letter and to the endorsement thereon, and to ask that the subject be pressed upon the Postmaster General; for if the mails are not to be sent, the general will have to give instructions that a military express be kept up at proper intervals between the frontiers and the army for Utah and he wishes to take measures one way or the other at once.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Colonel SAMUEL COOPER,
Adjutant General, Washington, D. C.

HEADQUARTERS, ARMY OF UTAH,
Junction of Smith’s Fork and Black’s Fork,
En route to Salt Lake City, November 13, 1857.

SIR: The regulations in the case of private Edward Farrell of your company, reported in your letter of the 18th ultimo, as transferred to company “A” 6th infantry, not having been complied with, the colonel commanding, disapproves of the transfer and directs that he be borne upon the rolls as a member of your company.

You are directed to furnish the commander of your regiment with a copy of this communication.

I am, sir, very respectfully your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,

Assistant Adjutant General.

Captain RENNSALER W. FOOTE,

Commanding company "C," 6th Infantry, Fort Laramie, N. T.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,

*Camp Junction of Smith's and Ham's Fork,
En route to Salt Lake City, November 13, 1857.*

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that you cause to be pushed forward to these headquarters at Fort Bridger, as soon as practicable, a train of 30 pack mules loaded with salt. Your knowledge of the country, and of the persons you will employ, will guide you in the route to be taken.

In making your preparations for moving in the spring, the colonel wishes you to take into consideration, the route up the *Laramie river*, with the view of reaching this force at the earliest moment with the supply trains, time being the principal element to consider in your movement. As soon as Cololonel *Cooke* arrives, *Jeanise*, or some other reliable person, will be sent over that route to report to you the probabilities of success, the difficulties to be overcome, the advantages of grass, and to be a guide in case you deem it advisable to move in that direction. It is hoped you may be able to arrive here a month earlier than by the *Oregon* and *California* route, *South Pass*, sending some of your troops in advance to make or repair the road. It is inferred from present information, that a practicable road exists, and that probably the principal difficulties to overcome will be the cutting down banks and making bridges. The guide who passes over it will examine the obstacles.

If you have sufficient information to decide, this route is suggested as one for the pack train, as the grass is very scarce on this, and on the other it has not been injured.

The colonel commanding also suggests that the animals be not loaded heavier than one hundred pounds. There is no salt with this army.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,

Assistant Adjutant General.

Bv't Lieut. Col. WILLIAM HOFFMAN,

Commanding Fort Laramie, N. T.

P. S.—Whichever route you take will require boats or rafts to enable you to cross the principal streams, the colonel commanding therefore suggests, that you bring with you wagons of corrogated iron, if you have them or can procure them in time; if not, sufficient timber to make a boat of sufficient dimensions to cross your stores.

F. J. PORTER,

Assistant Adjutant General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, CAMP SCOTT,
Near Fort Bridger, en route to Salt Lake City,
November 19, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs you to take forty good six mule teams from the train of this army, and proceed to the junction of *Black's* and *Ham's fork*, collecting all abandoned wagons.

Arriving there, you will tender, in his name, (that of government,) to Messrs. *Gerrish & Radford*, merchants and sutlers to this army, your train to assist in transporting to this camp their most valuable goods and merchandize, especially those of a perishable nature, and most serviceable to the Mormons, as clothing, groceries, &c.

I am instructed to caution you not to permit your wagons to be heavily loaded, nor to make long marches.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

2d Lieutenant L. L. RICH,
5th Infantry, A. A. Q. M.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, CAMP SCOTT,
Near Fort Bridger, U. T., en route to Salt Lake City,
November 19, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that, with forty men of your command, supplied with ten days' rations, you proceed to the camp on or near *Ham's fork*, about thirty miles distant, of Messrs. *Gerrish & Radford*, merchants and sutlers to this army, and escort to this camp so much of their trains as can be moved. Should you meet a portion of the moveable train, you will unite the whole of it, and keep it united, and not permit your command to be divided more than is necessary to guard the column

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

2d Lieut. HENRY B. LIVINGSTON,
Com'g company E, 2d Dragoons, Camp Scott, U. T.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, CAMP SCOTT,
Near Fort Bridger, U. T., en route to Salt Lake City,
November 19, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that, as medical director, you have requisitions made upon the assistant quartermaster for the camp and garrison equipage, &c., to establish hospitals for the different regiments and batteries, and that you make the necessary arrangements to establish and complete a general hospital, such as you deem necessary for the command.

Assistant Surgeon Ridgely has been directed to forward his requisitions to you.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Surgeon MADISON MILLS,
Medical Director Army of Utah.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, CAMP SCOTT,
Near Fort Bridger, U. T., en route to Salt Lake City,
November 19, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that you proceed with your company, as escort to the train of Lieut. *Lucius L. Rich, A. A. Q. M.*, charged with collecting all abandoned wagons between this point and *Ham's fork*, and bringing to this camp a portion of the goods of Messrs. *Gilbert & Radford*.

A copy of *Lieut. Rich's* instructions are enclosed. You will supply your men with rations for ten days.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Lieut. C. H. TYLER,
Com'g Company H, 2d Dragoons, Camp Scott, U. T.

To the People of Utah Territory.

GREEN RIVER COUNTY, NEAR FORT BRIDGER,
Utah Territory, 21st November, 1857.

On the 11th of July, 1857, the President appointed me to preside over the executive department of this Territory. I arrived at this point on the 19th of this month, and shall probably be detained some time, in consequence of the loss of animals during the recent snow storm. I will proceed at this point to make the preliminary arrangements for the temporary organization of the territorial government.

Many treasonable acts of violence having been committed by lawless individuals, supposed to have been countenanced by the late executive, such persons are in a state of rebellion. Proceedings will be instituted against them in a court organized by Chief Justice Eckels, held in this county, which will supersede the necessity of appointing a military commission for the trial of such offenders. It is my duty to enforce unconditional obedience to the Constitution, to the organic laws of this Territory, and to all the other laws of Congress applicable to you. To enable me to effect this object, I will, in the event of resistance, rely, first upon a *posse comitatus* of the well disposed portion of the inhabitants of this Territory, and will only resort to a military *posse* in case of necessity. I trust that this necessity will not occur.

I come among you with no prejudices or enmities, and, by the exercise of a just and firm administration, I hope to command your con-

fidence. Freedom of conscience, and the use of your own peculiar mode of serving God, are sacred rights guarantied by the Constitution, with which it is not the province of the government, or the disposition of its representatives in this Territory, to interfere.

In virtue of my authority as commander-in-chief of the militia of this Territory, I hereby command all armed bodies of individuals, by whomsoever organized, to disband and return to their respective homes. The penalty of disobedience to this command, will subject the offenders to the punishment due to traitors.

A. CUMMING,
Governor of Utah Territory.

GREEN RIVER COUNTY, NEAR FORT BRIDGER,
Utah Territory, 21st November, 1857.

On the 11th of July, 1857, I was appointed by the President to be governor of this Territory. Since my arrival within the limits of the Territory I regret to have found that many acts of violence have been committed on the highway, in the destruction and robbery of property belonging to the United States. These acts, which indicate that the Territory is in a state of rebellion, are ascribed, how truly I do not know, to yourself. A proclamation purporting to have issued from you, and papers signed by your authority, found upon the person of Joseph Taylor, have been submitted to my inspection. The matter contained in these papers authorizes and commands violent and treasonable acts; acts tending to the disruption of the peace of the Territory, and which subject their actors to the penalties accorded to traitors. If these papers referred to be not authentic, I trust you will promptly disavow them. I herewith enclose a copy of my proclamation to the people of Utah. You will oblige me by acknowledging the receipt of this by the returning messengers.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. CUMMING,
Governor of Utah Territory.

BRIGHAM YOUNG,
Ex-Governor of Utah Territory.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp Scott, Utah Territory, November 30, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the following communications since October 21, 1857, viz:

Special orders, Nos. 131 and 132.

Letters dated September 7, 8, 17, and 18, 1857.

In my letter of October 21st ultimo, an error was committed in

acknowledging the receipt of an ordnance manuel, and an ordnance regulation. They were not received, and I have to request that copies of them may be forwarded to me.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

A. S. JOHNSTON,

Colonel Second Cavalry, Commanding.

ADJUTANT GENERAL UNITED STATES ARMY,

Washington, D. C.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH, CAMP SCOTT,

Near Fort Bridger, Black's Fork, Green river,

November 30, 1857.

MAJOR: Since my last report the troops and all the supply trains have arrived at this place and will remain here, or in this district, during the winter. In effecting the march from near the junction of Ham's and Black's forks of Green river, a distance of only thirty-five miles, the loss of battery horses, draught mules, and oxen of the contractor has been very great, in consequence of snow storms which were encountered on the route and intense cold. Our marches each were necessarily short on account of the extreme coldness and inclemency of the weather, and because of the great number of miles on the road occupied by the supply trains and others, and the failing condition of the draught animals starving from cold and hunger, were resumed from each camp as soon as the troops in the rear and trains could be brought up, allowing a day or more at each camp for rest and the grazing of the animals. Fifteen days were consumed in this tedious operation. Shelter for our thousands of animals seemed indispensable for the preservation of life, yet a more rapid advance to attain it would, we believe, be attended with immense loss. The snow storms raged with short intermissions after it commenced, for several days during which time it was exceedingly cold. The thermometer ranged from ten degrees above to sixteen degrees below zero.

If shelter could have been found, a halt till the storm subsided would have been ordered; but there was none. The country between this and the South Pass, with the exception of the narrow vallies of water courses, is a great desert, affording no shelter by its conformation or by woods, or even bushes from the furious blasts of these high regions; and no fuel, except the wild sage or willow bushes. There was no alternative but to press forward perseveringly, though slowly making our route by the frozen horses, mules, and oxen. A sufficient number of oxen, though poor, have been saved to supply the meat part of ration six days in the week, and we have on hand bacon for one day in the week for seven months, and also flour and small rations.—(See the report of the chief commissary of subsistence herewith.)

Colonel Cooke, in command of six companies 2d dragoons arrived on the 19th instant. You will learn from his report (herewith) that the storm dealt as roughly with his command as it did with the army in advance. He lost nearly half of his horses, besides a number of mules.

His march, from his report, appears to have been conducted with care and skill. If a further advance of the army were otherwise practicable and proper at this season of the year, the necessity of appropriating the remainder of the work oxen for food for the troops would now prevent.

The diminished number and reduced condition of the cavalry and battery horses and draught mules, makes a remount for the former and an additional number of mules for the quartermaster's department indispensable. A further advance cannot be made without them. I have, therefore, taken measures (see orders to Captain Marcy and estimates of the chief quartermasters' herewith) to supply all deficiencies. Captain Marcy has been despatched, with a sufficient party suitably organized and equipped, to New Mexico, as the nearest and most accessible region from which they can be obtained early in the spring, with instructions to purchase the number required, and to return as soon in the spring as he can, having regard to the good condition of the horses and mules; and he is authorized to contract for a supply of salt, of which we have none, and forward it on his arrival. I respectfully request the sanction of the general-in-chief to my orders to Captain Marcy, and that he will give instructions to General Garland, or commanding officer of the Department of New Mexico, to furnish Captain Marcy a sufficient escort of the mounted rifles to protect him from predatory attacks of the Indians on the route back to this place. I enclose a copy of my letter to General Garland, making the request. The Mormons, before they retired, burnt the buildings in and about Fort Bridger, and also Fort Supply on Smith's fork, twelve miles hence, and destroyed the grain, and as far as they could, other crops at that place. Fort Bridger, so called, is a high, well built, strong stone wall, enclosing a square of one hundred feet, and has been appropriated for the storage of the supplies for the army. The addition of two lunettes, now being constructed, one on the southwest corner and the other on the northeast corner of a stone enclosure adjoining the main one, but not so high, will make it defensible by a small force, and a safe place of deposit for the public property that may be left when the army advances. The herds of mules, battery horses, and cattle have been sent with herdsmen to Henry's fork to graze during the winter, and six companies of the 2d dragoons, under the command of Colonel Cooke, have been ordered to encamp near them, and guard them and protect the herdsmen. He has with him about two hundred dragoon horses. Two companies of the same regiment are stationed here, and have about fifty horses, all feeble, for want of sufficient sustenance. In the spring the army, with the volunteer force included, about two thousand strong, will resume their march as soon as a supply of horses and mules arrive, and the grass on the mountains shall be found sufficient to sustain them.

Two full companies of volunteers have been mustered into the service for nine (9) months, and I expect in a few days that two more companies will be mustered in. They are young, active, and hardy men, generally good shots, and with such instructions as they will receive, will make most excellent light troops. I have to request that the emolument of these men may be early made known to the Sec-

retary of War, so that provision may be made, by an appropriation by Congress for their payment at the expiration of their term of service.

The troops have borne the hardships and privations of the march with patience and cheerfulness, and continue in fine health; some few of the different regiments are still suffering from frost bite.

Governor Cumming and family, Judge Eckel, the secretary, attorney general, and marshal of the Territory, and also Dr. Forney, superintendent of Indian affairs, and Dr. Hunt, agent, are encamped within our lines, and have received every facility and means to make them comfortable, as much so as can be expected under canvas.

I enclose copies of all orders given by me which will fully acquaint you with any matter omitted in this communication.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

A. S. JOHNSTON,

Colonel 2d Cavalry, Commanding.

Maj. I. McDowell, *Assistant Adjutant General,*
Headquarters of the Army.

P. S.—A field return is transmitted herewith.

I beg leave to ask your attention to the absence of a great number of officers as exhibited by the return.

Respectfully,

A. S. JOHNSTON,

Colonel 2d Cavalry, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS 10TH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY,
Camp Winfield, on Ham's Fork, October 2, 1857.

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this day, and in reply, I am directed to inform you that this regiment is now encamped on Ham's fork of Green river, about 12 miles above the crossing of the fork by the road from Green river to Fort Bridger.

Captain Phelps' battery is near us, and it is proposed that both remain here until the commander arrives. Col. Alexander also directs me to say, that he advises your coming to this point and camping near him; the Mormons are understood to be concentrating at Fort Bridger, 30 miles from here, and might prove disastrous to a scattered force. There is a large train of supplies here which requires protection, and the grazing on the valley of this fork is superior to any we have found since leaving the Sweetwater, being abundant for all your animals, in addition to those now here for some days to come. Having no information of the position of Gen. Harney, it is impossible to say how long we will remain here, but is presumed that he will soon be here.

I enclose a copy of a letter received to-day from Gov. Young, which indicates sufficiently the rebellious and hostile disposition of the Mormons, and makes it probable that an armed resistance to further progress of the troops will be attempted.

The distance from Green river to the crossing of Ham's fork, is

22 miles, over a good road, and should you decide to come on, that would be your first days march; if you will send a guide in advance when you march from Ham's fork crossing, Col. Alexander will be happy to send an officer to meet you, and conduct you to a good camping ground in our vicinity. There is no road up the fork except our wagon trail, and several crossings, but it is smooth and level and wagons can be got up without difficulty.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
 HENRY E. MAYNADIER,
First Lieut., and Adjutant Tenth Infantry.

P. S.—Captain Clarke, A. C. S., desires me to say that there are three supply trains in your rear, and he requests you will give them such protection as you consider necessary.

Very respectfully,

HENRY E. MAYNADIER,
First Lieut., and Adjutant Tenth Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS 10TH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY,
Camp on Black's Fork, November 17, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of my operations from the time I reached the boundary of the Territory of Utah until the arrival of Colonel Johnston at Black's fork. After a long march on the 26th of September, 1857, I encamped, with eight companies of the 10th infantry, at the Big Timbers on Big Sandy, this being my first camp in Utah. On the 27th, I marched across to Green river, and camped near the trading house of one Yates, reaching that point about half past eleven a. m., with my troops and trains very much exhausted by the previous three days' marches, which had been, of necessity, very long. At 9 o'clock a. m. on the 27th, an express had been sent to Ham's fork to Lieutenant Deshler, who was left by Captain Van Vliet at the rendezvous of the supply trains with a small guard. An answer from Lieutenant Deshler was received at 4½ p. m. on the 27th, stating that he was in no immediate apprehension of being molested, and thought he could abide the arrival of the troops, without being immediately reinforced. I felt much relieved by this statement, but upon further reflection, I determined to forestall any attempt of the Mormons, by a change in the usual hour of march, thinking that they would count upon my taking two days to go from Green river to Ham's fork, or at least that I could not reach there until late in the evening, if I went in one. I accordingly struck camp at 12 o'clock on the night of the 27th, and set out for Ham's fork. At 7 a. m. on the 28th I came in sight of the trains, and by 11 the regiment was camped near them, guards and pickets established, and everything prepared for defence. I have since learned that a party of Mormons had determined to attack Lieut. Deshler, and destroy the trains on that day, and were prevented by the arrival of the troops about seven hours earlier than they anticipated.

A few days after I reached Ham's fork, I received a letter from

Brevet Colonel Waite, commanding the 5th infantry, stating that he was at Green river, and asking advice as to his remaining there or coming on. I advised him to come to Ham's fork, as the grazing was very fine, and I knew there was but little at Green river.

Captain Phelps' battery had come up with me on the 29th of September, and on the 5th of October the 5th infantry and Reno's battery arrived. On the morning of the 5th I received information that three supply trains, which had been marching in rear some distance, since leaving Fort Leavenworth, without reference to protection from troops, had been burnt. On the 7th of October I despatched two companies under Captain Marcy, 5th infantry, to Green river, to collect and bring up what was serviceable of the contents of the burnt trains. This service was well and promptly executed. Having, on the 5th of October, assumed command of the troops near me, I determined to march up Ham's fork, where I would be in a position to reach Fort Bridger as near as from the crossing, or to go into the valley of Bear river, and, by way of Soda Spring and the Malade river, to Salt Lake City. This route gave me the alternative of choosing at Soda Spring whether I would continue towards the city or go to Snake river to winter, according to what might be learned relative to the power of the Mormons, the state of my supplies, and the nature of the season. I was under the impression at this time that Brevet Colonel Smith, who was in command of the only force I had any knowledge of, could join me on Bear river by taking Sublette's cut-off. I proceeded up Ham's fork, marching from October 11 to October 19, making about 35 miles, and reaching a point two miles from the Sublette road. On the 19th I ordered a return, having heard from Brevet Colonel Smith, who was so far in the rear, and so much encumbered with supply trains, that it was not likely he could join me; I was also actuated in coming to this decision by hearing that Colonel Johnston was assigned to the command and was coming up. For convenience of moving and, grazing, the force was divided into three columns, and, by slow marches, the whole reached Black's fork on the 2d of November.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. B. ALEXANDER,

Colonel 10th Infantry, Commanding.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT GENERAL,
Headquarters, Army of Utah.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
*Camp Scott, near Bridger's Fort,
Black's Fork, November 25, 1857.*

GENERAL: A large proportion of cavalry and battery horses as well as many draught animals of my command, have been starved by the unprecedented cold weather of the last month and the great scarcity of grass on our route; I have therefore ordered Captain R. B. Marcy, 5th United States infantry, to proceed to New Mexico to purchase a remount for the dragoons and batteries and a sufficient number of

draught animals to replace those which have died or been broken down on the march.

It is of the greatest importance that he should return to this place as early in the spring as he can, keeping in view the necessity of bringing on the animals in good condition. Assistance, such as you have it in your power to give for the promotion of the objects which it is so desirable that he should accomplish, would very greatly facilitate his speedy return.

I have also to request that a squadron of the rifle regiment, or such force as you may deem requisite, may be ordered to give him protection on his route back. Captain Marcy will give you the particulars of our march, &c.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

A. S. JOHNSTON,

Colonel 2d Cavalry, commanding Army Utah.

Brigadier General JOHN GARLAND,

Commanding Department New Mexico, Santa Fé.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DRAGOONS,
Camp at Fort Kearney, October 5, 1857.

SIR: Colonel Johnston, commanding, was well aware that I calculated for success at finding the depot of corn on Sweet Water, made in August by Captain Van Vliet, assistant quartermaster, and of renewing it in the almost certain case of its having been used.

I learn now from Lieutenant Green, 2d dragoons, that there was little corn at Fort Laramie; but he met a very large train, which will probably reach the fort about the 16th instant.

I shall reach Fort Laramie the 21st or 22d, and it will be necessary to me that a part of the train go on with at least 60,000 pounds; 100,000 would be much better.

This train, preceding me five or six days, can carry this corn at least 200 miles before I overtake it; if circumstances permit, it will do better for it to keep on until overtaken, so that it do not go over 300 miles.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. ST. GEO. COOKE,

Lieutenant Colonel 2d Dragoons.

To COMMANDING OFFICER of *Fort Laramie, N. T.*

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DRAGOONS,
Camp above Fallow's Bluff, S. Platte, October 12, 1857.

MAJOR: I received this morning your letters of October 5th and 6th, (*previously*, those of September 24 and 29, and special orders.) Although I marched three miles from Fort Leavenworth September 17, I was so detained by the quartermaster department in my outfit that I was encamped twenty-two miles from Fort Leavenworth the night of the 21st. In consequence of information received of Lieutenant

Bryan, topographical engineers, that he had not bridged the streams on the new road, by Fort Riley, I finally took the old route.

I received from Lieutenant Perkins, October 1st, twenty-five not the "best teams" of the train from whence they came. I took fourteen wagons and teams and exchanged the other mules. From that day until this we have had daily rains.

I arrived at Fort Kearney, near noon, the 5th, and left there the morning of the 7th. Their supply of corn was barely what was needed for the road to Fort Laramie, and there was a deficiency of above 2,000 rations of hard bread.

I enclose a copy of a letter I wrote by an express to the commanding officer of Fort Laramie.

Eleven days of rain, with very bad roads, have had their inevitable effects upon horses and mules. I find I cannot keep up my attempted average of twenty-two miles a day; I shall, *perhaps*, arrive at Fort Laramie on the 22d instant, (one day over my ration supply.)

I hope to hear from you there. Captain Van Vliet's information as to the route was rather startling; from my knowledge of it, I anticipated a possibility of success, with an *average* condition of the grass. The question, I fear, in spite of the hopes I had formed, will turn upon this point: whether it will be more important for the regiment to reach the front (probably not a theatre of active operations) with horses ineffective, or attempt at Fort Laramie to preserve them for a future day.

I write this in anticipation of being passed by the mail—perhaps to-morrow

I enclose a field return for September; 77 desertions occurred after these companies were organized.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. ST. GEO. COOKE,

Lieutenant Colonel 2d Dragoons, Commanding.

The ASSISTANT ADJUTANT GENERAL.

ARMY OF UTAH,

Camp near Chimney Rock, October 18.

P. S.—Still anticipating the mail passing, I report that I still expect to arrive at Fort Laramie on the 22d instant. I *passed* yesterday the two corn trains, twenty-two days from Fort Kearney, which the enclosed letter was written to forward, in part, beyond Fort Laramie. They have scarce a month's half forage for the animals with me. The weather is exceedingly cold; wind northeast, with some rain, yesterday; northwest, with three hours *snow*, to-day, when two horses and above twenty mules, all three-year olds, gave out.

Very respectfully,

P. ST. GEO. COOKE,

Lieutenant Colonel 2d Dragoons.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY FOR UTAH,

Camp on Ham's Fork, October 12, 1857.

SIR: Yesterday two young men, named Hickman, were arrested by the rear guard of the army, and are now held in confinement. They

brought a letter from W. A. Hickman to Mr. Perry, a sutler of one of the regiments, but came under none of the privileges of bearers of despatches, and are, perhaps, liable to be considered and treated as spies. But I am convinced, from conversation with them, that their conduct does not merit the serious punishment awarded to persons of that character, and I have accordingly resolved to release the younger one, especially in consideration of his having a wife and three children dependent upon him, and to make him the bearer of this letter. The elder I shall keep until I know how this communication is received, and until I receive an answer to it, reserving, even then, the right to hold him a prisoner, if, in my judgment, circumstances require it. I need hardly assure you that his life will be protracted, and that he will receive every comfort and indulgence proper to be afforded him.

I desire now, sir, to set before you the following facts: the forces under my command are ordered by the President of the United States to establish a military post at or near Salt Lake City. They set out on their long and arduous march, anticipating a reception similar to that which they would receive in any other State or Territory in the Union. They were met at the boundary of the Territory of which you are the governor, and in which capacity alone I have any business with you, by a proclamation issued by yourself, forbidding them to come upon soil belonging to the United States, and calling upon the inhabitants to resist them with arms. You have ordered them to return, and have called upon them to give up their arms in default of obeying your mandate. You have resorted to open hostilities, and of a kind, permit me to say, very far beneath the usages of civilized warfare, and only resorted to by those who are conscious of inability to resist by more honorable means, by authorizing persons under your control, some of the very citizens, doubtless, whom you have called to arms, to burn the grass, apparently with the intention of starving a few beasts, and hoping that men would starve after them. Citizens of Utah, acting, I am bound to believe, under your authority, have destroyed trains containing public stores, with a similar humane purpose of starving the army. I infer also from your communication received day before yesterday, referring to "a dearth of news from the east and from home," that you have caused public and private letters to be diverted from their proper destination, and this, too, when carried by a public messenger on a public highway. It is unnecessary for me to adduce further instances to show that you have placed yourself, in your capacity of governor, and so many of the citizens of the Territory of Utah as have obeyed your decree, in a position of rebellion and hostility to the general government of the United States. It becomes you to look to the consequences, for you must be aware that so unequal a contest can never be successfully sustained by the people you govern.

It is my duty to inform you that I shall use the force under my control, and all honorable means in my power, to obey literally and strictly the orders under which I am acting. If you, or any acting under your orders, oppose me, I will use force, and I warn you that the blood that is shed in this contest will be upon your head. My means I consider ample to overcome any obstacle; and I assure you that any idea you may have formed of forcing these troops back, or of prevent-

ing them from carrying out the views of the government, will result in unnecessary violence and utter failure. Should you reply to this in a spirit which our relative positions give me a right to demand, I will be prepared to propose an arrangement with you. I have also the honor to inform you that all persons found lurking around or in any of our camps, will be put under guard and held prisoners as long as circumstances may require.

I remain sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. B. ALEXANDER,

Colonel 10th Infantry, Commanding.

His Excellency BRIGHAM YOUNG,

Governor of Utah Territory.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY FOR UTAH,
Camp on Ham's Fork, October 18, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 14th instant. I learn by the bearers that it is not an answer to one from me sent to you by Mr. T. J. Hickman. It is not within my province to disabuse you of the idea that the army of the United States can ever be used to oppress the citizens of the country, or to perform any other duty than to protect all law-abiding persons in their pursuits and property. I may assert that the acts of which you complain on the part of certain officials in your Territory, could never have been committed had there been an officer or a regiment of troops near enough to prevent it. It is no part of the duty, and still less of the wishes of any one connected with this force to interfere in any way with the religion of the people of Utah, whether they are members of the Mormon church, or worship under the forms of any church. But there are certain duties incumbent upon every man intrusted with a military commission and command, and the first is obedience of orders under all circumstances short of impossibility. I repeat my earnest desire to avoid violence and bloodshed, and it will require positive resistance to force me to it. But my troops have the same right of self-defence that you claim, and it rests entirely with you whether they are driven to the exercise of it.

In my letter, sent by Mr. Hickman, I set forth fully the position on which you and the people of Utah, or at least part of them, have become placed, and I stated my willingness to make an arrangement with you on other terms than those of battle. I await your reply, and urge you again to stop the treasonable course you are pursuing before you bring upon yourself, and many otherwise innocent persons, a vengeance of which you have little idea.

I am, with high respect, your obedient servant,

E. B. ALEXANDER,

Colonel 10th Infantry, Commanding.

His Excellency BRIGHAM YOUNG,

Governor of Utah Territory.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Big Timbers, on Big Sandy,
En route to Salt Lake City, October 30, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding, with the view of securing army supplies, to-day reported as in store at Baptiste's trading station, directs that, secretly, at 2 o'clock to-night you move from this camp, by the direct route to that station, and take possession of all government stores you find, until delivered to the proper officers with this command. The ford at Green river is easy to cross, being not more than knee-deep.

He also directs that you keep your command and the occupants of the houses concealed, permitting no egress and securing all persons approaching the station.

Should any armed mounted men approach your party, you will knock them out of their saddles, and capture, if practicable, and treat as enemies all persons who molest you, or appear in arms on your route.

A non-commissioned officer and four privates will accompany your command to enable you to communicate, if necessary, with these headquarters.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Captain B. E. BEE,
10th Infantry, Big Timbers, Big Sandy.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Black's Fork, 16 miles from Fort Bridger,
En route to Salt Lake City, November 8, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that on the delivery to you, by Eli Dufour and Benjamin Claymoor, of two packages containing public letters, you will cause the former to be paid \$300, (three hundred,) and the latter \$200 (two hundred.)

Eli is to be continued in service, and will be returned to these headquarters as soon as practicable.

If Claymoor wishes to remain in the employ of the United States, you can make a new contract and send him with Eli.

The packages enclosed the colonel commanding directs that you forward, so as to reach their destination as soon as practicable.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Brevet Lieut. Col. WM. HOFFMAN,
Commanding Fort Laramie, N. T.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp, Junction of Smith's and Ham's Forks,
En route to Salt Lake City, November 13, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that you cause to be pushed forward to these headquarters, at Fort Bridger, as soon as practicable, a train of 30 pack mules loaded with salt. Your knowledge of the country, and of the persons you will employ, will guide you in the route to be taken.

In making your preparations for moving in the spring, the colonel wishes you to take into consideration the route up the Laramie river, with the view of reaching this force at the earliest moment with the supply trains, time being the principal element to consider in your movement. As soon as Colonel Cooke arrives, Jeanise, or some other reliable person, will be sent over that route to report to you the probabilities of success, the difficulties to be overcome, the advantages of grass, and to be a guide in case you deem it advisable to move in that direction. It is hoped that you may be able to arrive here a month earlier than by the Oregon and California route, South Pass, sending some of your troops in advance to make or repair the road. It is inferred, from present information, that a practicable road exists, and that probably the principal difficulties to overcome will be the cutting down banks and making bridges. The guide who passes over it will examine the obstacles.

If you have sufficient information to decide you, this route is suggested as one for the pack train, as the grass is very scarce on this, and on the other it has not been injured.

The colonel commanding also suggests that the animals be not loaded heavier than 100 pounds. There is no salt with this army.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Brevet Lieut. Col. WM. HOFFMAN,
Commanding Fort Laramie, N. T.

P. S.—Whichever route you take, will require boats or rafts to enable you to cross the principal streams. The colonel commanding, therefore, suggests that you bring with you wagons of corrugated iron, if you have them, or can procure them in time; if not, sufficient timber to make a boat of sufficient dimensions to cross your stores.

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Junction of Smith's and Black's Forks,
En route to Salt Lake City, November 13, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding understands that a quantity of arms, powder, lead and shot, were left at Richard's trading station, either on Deer creek or at Platte Bridge, by Grosbeck, the man in charge of the Mormon wagon train which passed your post about October 6. He directs you to have a thorough search made for these arms and

munitions, and, if found, have them seized in the name of the government. Should an unusual supply be found at the Mormon station on Deer creek or at Platte Bridge, the colonel wishes you to have it removed, leaving sufficient for ordinary trading purposes, no matter who may claim the ownership.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Brevet Lieut. Col. WM. HOFFMAN,
Commanding Fort Laramie, N. T.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Junction of Smith's Fork and Black's Fork,
En route to Salt Lake City, November 13, 1857.

SIR: The regulations in the case of private Edward Farrell, of your company, reported in your letter of the 18th ultimo, as transferred to company A, 6th infantry, not having been complied with, the colonel commanding disapproves of the transfer, and directs that he be borne upon the rolls as a member of your company.

You are directed to furnish the commander of your regiment with a copy of this communication.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Captain RENSSELAER W. FOOTE,
Commanding Company C, 6th Infantry, Fort Laramie, N. T.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Junction of Smith's and Black's Forks,
En route to Salt Lake City, November 13, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that on the delivery to you of a package containing seven communications, you cause the bearer, an Indian boy, to be paid the amount of \$200 (two hundred dollars) for services rendered in bearing a despatch to these headquarters from Lieut. Colonel Cooke, second dragoons.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Brevet Lieut. Colonel WM. HOFFMAN,
Commanding Fort Laramie, N. T.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Black's Fork, six miles from Fort Bridger,
En route to Salt Lake City, November 14, 1857.

SIR: In addition to the compensation designated in my letter of yesterday, the colonel commanding directs that you pay the bearer

(Indian boy, Newell,) one hundred dollars, (\$100) on delivery to you of a package to your address, containing the communications referred to.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Brevet Lieut. Col. WM. HOFFMAN,
Commanding Fort Laramie, N. T.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp near Fort Bridger,
En route to Salt Lake City, November 18, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs me to inform you that only a portion of the supply trains will be drawn from your camp to day, and in consequence of the enfeebled condition of the animals, the oxen will not be returned until the 20th instant. He therefore directs that you keep the main portion of your regiment with you in camp, guarding the trains, till all are in motion, sending a sufficient guard with each train. Two of the companies escorting the trains to-day will camp, as directed, at Fort Bridger, while the others will come to this camp, where your regiment will be assembled.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Colonel E. B. ALEXANDER,
Commanding 10th Infantry, Camp Scott, U. T.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp Scott, near Fort Bridger, U. T.,
En route to Salt Lake City, November 19, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that you proceed with your company, as escort to the train of Lieutenant Lucius L. Rich, A. A. Q. M., charged with collecting all abandoned wagons between this point and Ham's fork, and bringing to the camp a portion of the goods of Messrs. Gilbert & Radford.

A copy of Lieutenant Rich's instructions are enclosed. You will supply your men with rations for ten days.

I am sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Lieutenant C. H. TYLER,
Commanding Company H., 2d Dragoons, Camp Scott, U. T.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp Scott, near Fort Bridger, U. T.,
En route to Salt Lake City, November 19, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that, as medical director, you have requisitions made upon the assistant quartermaster for the camp

and garrison equipage, &c., to establish hospitals for the different regiments and batteries, and that you make the necessary arrangements to establish and complete a general hospital, such as you deem necessary for the command.

Assistant Surgeon Ridgely has been directed to forward his requisitions to you.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Surgeon MADISON MILLS,
Medical Director, Army of Utah.

[Circular.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp Scott, near Fort Bridger, November 19, 1857.

All persons discharged from the trains accompanying this army, as well as all other American citizens unemployed, are invited to enrol themselves into companies for 9 months in the military (volunteer) service of the United States.

The compensation will be that of an infantry soldier, viz: \$11 per month and rations and clothing.

The above to be paid when appropriated by Congress.

By order of Colonel Albert S. Johnston.

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp Scott, near Fort Bridger,
En route to Salt Lake City, November 19, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs you to take forty good six-mule teams from the train of this army, and proceed to the junction of Black's and Ham's forks, collecting all abandoned wagons.

Arriving there, you will tender, in his name, (that of government) to Messrs. Gerrish & Radford, merchants and sutlers to this army, your train to assist in transporting to this camp their most valuable goods and merchandise, especially those of a perishable nature and most serviceable to the Mormons, as clothing, groceries, &c.

I am instructed to caution you not to permit your wagons to be heavily loaded, or to make long marches.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Second Lieutenant L. L. RICH,
Fifth Infantry, A. A. Q. M.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
*Camp Scott, near Fort Bridger, U. T.,
 En route to Salt Lake City, Nov. 19, 1857.*

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that, with forty men of your command, supplied with ten days' rations, you proceed to the camp, on or near Ham's fork, about 30 miles distant, of Messrs. Garrish and Radford, merchants and sutlers to this army, and escort to this camp so much of their trains as can be moved.

Should you meet a portion of the moveable train, you will unite the whole of it, and keep it united, and not permit your command to be divided more than is necessary to guard the column.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Second Lieut. HENRY B. LIVINGSTON,
*Commanding Company E., 2d Dragoons,
 Camp Scott, U. T.*

GREEN RIVER COUNTY,
Fort Bridger, U. T., November 21, 1857.

On the 11th of July, 1857, I was appointed by the President to be governor of this Territory. Since my arrival within the limits of the Territory, I regret to have found that many acts of violence have been committed on the highways, in the destruction and robbery of property belonging to the United States. These acts, which indicate that the Territory is in a state of rebellion, are ascribed, how truly I do not know, to yourself.

A proclamation purporting to have issued from you, and a paper signed with your name, found upon the person of Joseph Taylor, have been submitted to my inspection. The matter contained in these papers authorizes and commands violent and treasonable acts—acts tending to the disruption of the peace of the Territory, and which subject their actors to the penalties awarded to traitors. If these papers referred to be not authentic, I trust you will promptly disavow them.

I herewith enclose a copy of my proclamation to the people of Utah.

You will oblige me by acknowledging the receipt of this by the returning messenger.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant, &c.

A. CUMMING,
Governor of Utah Territory.

BRIGHAM YOUNG,
Ex-Governor of Utah Territory.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp Scott, U. T., November 21, 1857.

Official.

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

GREEN RIVER COUNTY,
Fort Bridger, Utah Territory, November 21, 1857.

To the People of Utah Territory:

On the 11th of July, 1857, the President appointed me to preside over the executive department of the government of this Territory. I arrived at this point on the 19th of this month, and shall probably be detained some time, in consequence of the loss of animals during the recent snow-storm. I will proceed at this point to make the preliminary arrangements for the temporary organization of the territorial government, many treasonable acts of violence having recently been committed by lawless individuals, supposed to have been commanded by the late executive. Such persons are in a state of rebellion. Proceedings will be instituted against them in a court organized by Chief Justice Eckles, held in this county, which court will supersede the necessity of appointing military commissions for the trial of such offenders. It is my duty to enforce unconditional obedience to the Constitution, to the organic law of this Territory, and to all the other laws of Congress applicable to you. To enable me to effect this object, I will, in the event of resistance, rely, first, upon a *posse comitatus* of the well-disposed portion of the inhabitants of this Territory, and will only resort to a military *posse* in case of necessity. I trust this necessity will not occur.

I come among you with no prejudices or enmities; and, by the exercise of a just and firm administration, I hope to command your confidence.

Freedom of conscience, and the use of your own peculiar mode of serving God, are sacred rights, the exercise guaranteed by the Constitution, with which it is not the province of the government, or the disposition of its representatives in this Territory, to interfere.

In virtue of my authority, as commander-in-chief of the militia of this Territory, I hereby command all armed bodies of individuals, by whomsoever organized, to disband, and return to their respective homes. The penalty of disobedience to this command will subject the offender to the punishment due to traitors.

A. CUMMING,
Governor of Utah Territory.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp Scott, U. T., November 21, 1857.

Official.

F. J. PORTER, *A. A. G.*

HEADQUARTERS 2D REGIMENT OF DRAGOONS,
Camp on Black's Fork, Utah Territory, November 21, 1857.

SIR: As required, I have the honor to report that, in obedience to instructions from the colonel commanding the army for Utah, I

marched, in command of six companies 2d dragoons, three miles from Fort Leavenworth, and encamped the afternoon of the 17th September.

The regiment had been hastily recalled from service in the field and allowed three or four days only, by my then commanding officer, to prepare for a march of eleven hundred miles over an uninhabited and mountain wilderness; in that time the six companies of the regiment who were to compose the expedition were re-organized; one hundred and ten transfers necessarily made from and to other companies; horses to be condemned and many obtained; the companies paid, and about fifty desertions occurred; the commanders of four of them changed. To these principal duties and obstacles, implying a great mass of writing, were to be added every exertion of experience and foresight to provide for a line of operation of almost unexampled length and mostly beyond communication. On the evening of the 16th, at the commencement of a rain-storm, an inspector general made a hurried inspection by companies which could not have been very satisfactory to him or others—the company commanders, amid the confusion of Fort Leavenworth, presenting their new men, raw recruits, whom they had yet scarcely found or seen, under the effects usually following the pay-table.

I marched, then, on the 17th; my preparations, though hurried, were as complete as was possible; then it was to be proved that three or four more days were to be lost in waiting for the quartermaster's department to supply the absolutely necessary transportation. On the 18th one hundred and seven mules were furnished, which the same day had arrived from a march of perhaps two thousand miles to and from Bridger's Pass; above one hundred of the others were nearly worthless from want of age, and requiring several hours to harness a team. On the morning of the 19th twenty-seven teamsters were wanting, and men were furnished utterly ignorant of the business and without outfits. I marched late that day fourteen miles, and the last of the train reached the camp at 12 m. on the next day, the 20th, eleven wagon tongues having been broken. On the 21st, after a hard rain, I marched six miles, which on slippery roads was as much as such a train could well accomplish; and only that night near half of one of the companies whom we had met returning to Fort Leavenworth, from a march of 600 miles, reached my camp.

Half allowance, or six pounds a day of corn for horses and mules, was the largest item of transportation; three or four laundresses, with their children, were with each company.

September 23d I received an application of Governor Cumming for forage for his (54) public animals, and was first informed that an order from the War Department, communicated to the quartermaster's department at Fort Leavenworth, ordered it furnished.

The weather now for ten days proved very fine; but there was generally a deficiency of grass, that was not compensated by the corn allowance; this was owing to the many troops and contract trains which had passed, the camps being on streams running across the route.

October 1.—On the Little Blue I reached the train of twenty-five wagons and teams which the colonel commanding had there stopped

from their return from the Cheyenne expedition, to make out my outfit for the longer marches beyond assistance. Hard bread for the whole march to Salt Lake City was to be taken from Fort Kearney. Such was the condition of the young mules furnished at Fort Leavenworth, that only fourteen of these additional wagons were available, sixty-six mules being necessarily exchanged. Here, as had been ordered, Assistant Surgeon Covey joined the regiment, relieving Assistant Surgeon Milham.

October 3.—There was so severe a northeast rain-storm that I lay in camp; I knew there would be no fuel at the next, on the Platte river.

October 4.—I marched in the rain, and on the 5th arrived at Fort Kearney at 10 a. m.; my rate of marching, after September 21, having averaged twenty-one miles a day. There I remained the next day. I could not increase the number of wagons, but exchanged a few mules; nor could the required amount of corn be furnished.

On the 7th I marched in the rain, which had continued since the 2d of the month.

Up to the 12th—eleven days—the rainy weather continued, clearing up with thick ice; but the marches averaged twenty-one miles. The grass was very scarce and poor. It was not a season and prospect for delays. Every care was taken to sustain the horses; they were led, at that time, about two hours a day, and grazed on spots of grass found in the march. The length of the march was also accommodated to it and diligent search made. That night I was encamped on an island west of Fallow's bluff. This long rain made the want of fuel more severe; it rendered useless the now scarce *bois de vache*.

After this, repeated hard frosts, with the previous consumption of grass by the troops, trains, and 60,000 emigrant cattle, almost left us without this all-important support—I mean of a sort or condition fit for the support of our animals.

October 15.—I crossed the South Platte, with a very cold northwest wind. Descended Ash Hollow, and marched a mile or two on the North Platte in the vain search for any grass. These twenty-two miles, with the two serious obstacles overcome, were accomplished by the whole train in good time. This must be attributed to the excellent management of that most efficient officer, First Lieutenant John Buford, regimental quartermaster.

After this, the horses began to die and be necessarily left on the road. On the 17th two corn trains were passed, which had left Fort Kearney twelve days in advance of the regiment. I renewed my deficient supply—relieving them. A northeaster, with sleet, was distressingly chilling that evening, in camp on "Smith's fork." Next day there was a snow-storm, falling three or four inches, which the teams were scarcely forced to face; and twenty-three mules, all three-year olds, were relieved from harness, exhausted. Bunch grass was sought and found that night in the hills, several miles from the river. Private Whitney, of company "G," died in that camp, near Chimney Rock, of lockjaw. He was buried on the bluff with the honors of war. Next morning, at sunrise, the thermometer was at 33°.

but a fierce wind made the cold excessive; we found ice floating in the river.

October 20.—I crossed Scott's bluff by the old (the best and shortest) road; snow still nearly covering the ground. A mail, which had been in company for eleven days, did not get up the night of the 21st.

On the 22d my camp was four miles below Fort Laramie, with scarcely an appearance of grass, and there was *none* other for miles. I had made twenty-one miles a day from Fort Kearney, the road being pronounced worse than ever remembered by a number of old and frequent travellers on it.

On the 23d the regiment encamped a half a mile below the fort, on Laramie river. Mr. Buford, sent the night before, although there directed *elsewhere*, had found the *only* grass a mile and a half higher up, where the mules were herded during my stay. He was now directed to make a critical examination and report upon all the mules, and a board of the oldest company officers was ordered to carefully inspect and report upon the horses.

Fifty-three were reported, on the 24th, ineffective for active service, and 278 fit to prosecute the march. The regimental quartermaster reported his ability to proceed with a diminution of only ten wagons; but eleven others of the train only capable of going five or six days, when their loads of corn would be consumed, if the others were not lightened. There was but little hay there, and I ordered an issue from it to the horses during their stay. The corn trains were expected in a day or two; it was so absolutely necessary to await their arrival. I had received your communication of October 5, giving discretionary authority to winter in the vicinity of Fort Laramie, but that evening I determined to continue on. I ordered the laundresses to be left; Lieutenant Colonel Hoffman stated he could provide for them. Those too sick to ride were ordered to be left; of the men dismounted, one married man to a company, and such others deemed by their company commanders "ineffective afoot," were authorized to be left. The allowance of equipage in the general order for the summer march was greatly reduced, as, in fact, all other baggage, and even too ambulances brought for the sick were loaded with corn until they might be needed. I considered it prudent to take rations for thirty days.

On the 26th of October the corn arrived, and was instantly taken and packed, by great exertions, for the march that afternoon, it being recommended by the guide, Jeanise, who now joined me, in order to make camps with grass.

At one o'clock the "general" was sounded; soon after I received the despatch of October 18 from South Pass; this, announcing, in fact, hostilities in front, the great want of cavalry, and the strong hope of the colonel to see us with him, I read to the officers assembled in front of the mounted regiment, adding a few words expressing my confidence in their every exertion to meet the kindly-announced expectations of the commander of the army. I had corn for the night brought to the camp seven miles by two wagons of the fort; half allowance for eighteen days was then in camp; the horses were all

blanketed from that time, and on the march led and mounted alternate hours, besides dismounting on difficult ground.

October 27.—Marched twenty miles; the guide found very good grass far from the usual road by making a cut-off to the North Platte. There I commenced herding the horses till dark, and the mules all night.

The marches were twenty miles a day until the 30th of October, when, finding on the river very unusually good grass, after marching eight miles, the camp was made, and horses and mules herded; no corn being issued in that camp, save a half feed to horses next morning.

Next day there was rain, but we marched twenty miles to the first grass in the vicinity of Deer creek, two miles west of it. At the trading house I caused some good hay to be purchased—all there was, and less than an allowance for the horses. A hunter was there hired; a beef procured and slaughtered; an expressman was also engaged; and I wrote to communicate with headquarters, but the man did not present himself until the next night.

November 1.—Owing to total absence of grass, the march was prolonged to twenty-three or twenty-four miles, and a camp made above the bridge. Next morning was very cold. The few tents were with difficulty folded and packed, having remained frozen from the sleet two nights before. The old road was taken, leaving the river at the crossing, and it not having been used by the troops, we were not disappointed in finding grass for a camp at the first spring—15 miles.

Five wagons and teams of the worst mules were that morning left in camp, to return to Fort Laramie after resting a day.

November 3.—Twenty miles were accomplished against an excessive cold headwind, to a camp on Sage creek. The horses were mostly led. The fatigue of walking up and over the high hills in the face of the wind was very great. A bad camp, with poor hill grass, and a cold rain, was our welcome on Sage creek.

November 4.—The camp was on Sweet Water, a mile above Independence Rock. The hunter brought in at night four hundred pounds of good buffalo meat; and also, for me, a canteen of petroleum, from a spring, at the base of one of the small black mountains, not distant from the road. Five empty wagons and teams were ordered back to Fort Laramie.

November 5.—We passed Devil's Gate, with a scenery landscape up the Sweet Water valley. We crossed the little river to within half a mile of a deep, grassy vale, extending into the mountain masses of naked granite. There all the animals were loosed for the night, the mouth of the cañon only being guarded.

On the 6th we found the ground once more white and the snow falling, but then very moderately; I marched as usual. On a four-mile hill the north wind and drifting snow became severe; the air seemed turned to frozen fog; nothing could be seen; we were struggling in a freezing cloud. The lofty wall at "Three Crossings" was a happy relief; but the guide, who had lately passed there, was relentless in pronouncing that there was no grass. The idea of finding and feeding upon grass, in that wintry storm, under the deep snow, was hard to entertain; but as he promised grass and other shelter two

miles further, we marched on, crossing twice more the rocky stream, half choked with snow and ice; finally he led us behind a great granite rock, but all too small for the promised shelter. Only a part of the regiment could huddle there in the deep snow; whilst, the long night through, the storm continued, and in fearful eddies from above, before, behind, drove the falling and drifting snow. Thus exposed for the hope of grass, the poor animals were driven, with great devotion, by the men, once more across the stream and three quarters of a mile beyond, to the base of a granite ridge, but which almost faced the storm; there the famished mules, crying piteously, did not seek to eat, but desperately gathered in a mass, and some horses, escaping the guard, went back to the ford, where the lofty precipice first gave us so pleasant relief and shelter.

Thus morning light had nothing cheering to reveal; the air still filled with driven snow; the animals soon came driven in, and mingled in confusion with men, went crunching the snow in the confined and wretched camp, tramping all things in their way. It was not a time to dwell on the fact that from that mountain desert there was no retreat, nor any shelter near; but a time for action. No murmurs, not a complaint was heard, and certainly none saw in their commander's face a doubt or clouds; but with cheerful manner he gave orders as usual for the march.

And then the sun showed his place in the sky, and my heart, for one, beat lighter; but for six hours the frost, or frozen fog, fell thickly like snow, and again we marched on as in a cloud. The deep snow drifts impeded us much, and in crossing Sweetwater the ice broke in the middle. Marching ten miles only, I got a better camp, and herded the horses on the hills. It was a different road, but near Ice spring, where, a few days before, the bodies of three frozen men were found.

November 8.—The mercury this morning marked forty-four degrees below the freezing point. The march was commenced before 8 o'clock, and soon a high northwest wind arose, which, with the drift, gave great suffering. Few could ride long; but, of necessity, eighteen miles were marched to Bitter creek. The snow was blown deep in its valley, to which the hills gave little shelter. On them the guide said there was *some* grass, but few animals went, and none staid there, so bitter was the wind. Twenty-three mules had given out, and five wagons and the harness were ordered to be abandoned at the camp.

Next day nineteen miles were to be marched; the road over high hills and table lands; the snow was deep and drifted; the officers and men leading must break through the drifts in the road, where the wagons must follow it; the cloud was still on us, and freezing in our faces. Seven hours there, and the Sweetwater valley was regained. The wagons arrived at night. The animals were driven over the ice to herd on the high hills bounding the very narrow valley; but in the night a very great wind arose and drove them back from the scant bunch grass, there freezing to death fifteen. We had there for fuel, besides the sage, the little bush willow sticks.

November 10.—The northeast wind continued fiercely, enveloping

us in a cloud which froze and fell all day. Few could have faced that wind. The herders left to bring up the rear with extra but nearly all broken down mules, could not force them from the dead bushes of the little valley; and they remained there all day and night, bringing on next day the fourth part that had not frozen. Thirteen mules were marched, and the camp was made four miles from the top of the pass. A wagon that day cut partly through the ice of a branch, and there froze so fast eight mules could not move it empty. Nearly all the tent pins were broken in the last camp; a few of iron were here substituted. Nine trooper horses were left freezing and dying on the road that day, and a number of soldiers and teamsters had been frost-bitten. It was a desperately cold night. The thermometers were broken, but, by comparison, must have marked twenty-five degrees below zero. A bottle of sherry wine froze in a trunk. Having lost about fifty mules in thirty-six hours, the morning of the eleventh, on the report of the quartermaster, I felt bound to leave a wagon in the bushes, filled with seventy-four extra saddles and bridles, and some sabres. Two other wagons at the last moment he was obliged to leave, but empty. The Sharp's carbines were then issued to mounted as well as dismounted men.

The 11th, pleasant in the forenoon to men well wrapped and walking in the sun; we early surmounted the pass, and marching seventeen miles encamped on Dry Sandy. The guide's search resulted in his reporting: "no grass." There remained but one day's corn after that night. It proved intensely cold, which must needs be, (seven to eight thousand feet high,) in winter, in latitude above 42° ; the mules, for once, were ordered to be tied at the wagons; they gnawed and destroyed four wagon tongues, a number of wagon covers, ate their ropes, and getting loose, ate the sage fuel collected at the tents; some of these they also attacked; nine died.

The fast growing company of dismounted men were marched together as a separate command by day; the morning of the 12th, a number of them were frost-bitten from not being in motion, although standing by fires.

That day eighteen miles were marched to Big Sandy, where the guide found grass, and fuel with it, so good, that the 13th was made a day of rest; the animals all herded at the grass. Fifty horses had been lost since Laramie. The regiment had retained through its sufferings an excellent spirit.

November 14th was cold, with a dense fog, which caused much delay and difficulty in collecting the animals. I marched, however, eighteen miles, to Second Crossing; there was scarcely any grass. The weather had now much moderated.

The 15th, I reached and crossed Green river; there was very little grass, near or far; the horses were herded at night half a mile from camp, crossing the river on the ice. The United States October mail, which preceded me by two days from Fort Laramie, arrived there soon after me. Nine wagons were left at the house and forty-two mules, with teamsters to herd them.

The sick report had rapidly run up from four or five to forty-two; thirty-six soldiers and teamsters having been frosted.

A man of Green river, named *Migette*, was authorized to collect and winter such animals as he might find surviving on the road.

November 16.—We had to face a very severe wind, and to march too, eighteen miles, before a camp ground could be got on Ham's fork; and there was little or no grass. At mid-day my return express, now sent to Fort Laramie, was met. Twenty horses were abandoned in that twenty-four hours.

Next day the guide was sent early to look for grass; we found some, and I marched, leading the horses six miles, and encamped there on "Little Muddy" running into Black's fork.

The 18th, thirteen miles were marched, and some very good bunch grass was found, by careful search, between the barren clay ridges, within half a mile of which I camped on Black's Fork.

November 19.—Marched *leading* through the mud and snow, as yesterday, fourteen miles; passing the camp of the 10th infantry, I encamped several miles above them, on Black's fork, and about three miles below "Fort Bridger."

From there I reported in person yesterday, and one of my companies joined, at the army headquarters, camp Scott. I have one hundred and forty-four horses, and have lost one hundred and thirty-four. Most of the loss has occurred much this side of South Pass, in comparatively moderate weather. It has been of starvation; the earth has a no more lifeless, treeless, grassless desert; it contains scarcely a wolf to glut itself on the hundreds of dead and frozen animals which for thirty miles nearly block the road; with abandoned and shattered property, they mark, perhaps, beyond example in history, the steps of an advancing army with the horrors of a disastrous retreat.

A list of the officers is subjoined.

With high respect, your obedient servant,

P. ST. GEO. COOKE,

Lieut. Col. 2d Dragoons.

THE ASSISTANT ADJUTANT GENERAL,

Army of Utah, Camp Scott, U. T.

Lieutenant Colonel P. St. Geo. Cooke.

Major M. S. Howe.

First Lieutenant John Buford, regimental quartermaster.

First Lieutenant John Pegram, adjutant.

Assistant Surgeon Edward N. Covey.

Brevet Major H. H. Sibley, commanding company I and squadron.

Captain James M. Hawes, commanding company C and squadron.

First Lieutenant Jonas P. Holliday, commanding company F and squadron.

First Lieutenant Thomas Hight, commanding company B.

First Lieutenant John B. Villepigue, commanding dismounted men.

Second Lieutenant George A. Gordon, commanding company A.

Second Lieutenant John Mullens.

Second Lieutenant Ebenezer Gay, commanding company G.
 Second Lieutenant John Green.
 Second Lieutenant Francis C. Armstrong.
 Second Lieutenant George Jackson.
 Brevet Second Lieutenant Samuel W. Ferguson.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp Scott, near Fort Bridger,
En route to Salt Lake City, November 22, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to state that your letter of October 27th ultimo, in the case of Captain Humber, 7th infantry, and enclosing a medical certificate of ill health, has been laid before the colonel commanding, and the following is his endorsement thereon:

“HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
 “*Camp Scott, Utah Territory, November 20, 1857.*”

“The colonel commanding, by silence, cannot permit the action of Colonel Hoffman to be a precedent for an officer under his command to authorize another to go beyond his control.

“The exercise of such a power is not warranted by the regulations; nor from the nature of the disease, by the urgency of the case, the only event which will sanction its application.

“Captain Humber will not be recalled, though the application for a leave of absence was not granted; but Colonel Hoffman will inform him of the action of the colonel commanding.”

This endorsement is furnished by direction of the colonel commanding.

I am sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Brevet Lieut. Col. WILLIAM HOFFMAN,
Commanding Fort Laramie, Nebraska Territory.

CAMP SCOTT, U. T.,
 November 22, 1857.

SIR: As chief of the quartermaster's department, and thus directly or indirectly responsible for the transportation of this army, I beg leave to submit the following report for the consideration of the colonel commanding:

From the limited observation I have been able to make, and from all the information I can get in regard to the quantity of grass in this vicinity, I am confident there is not enough within ten miles to subsist the animals of this command for six weeks. We have now been here scarcely a week, and in that short period it has all been eaten off for a mile and a half in each direction. If the attempt is made to winter them all near here, I am fearful there will not be any in the

spring fit for draught, if any considerable number of them should survive. About twelve teams will be necessary for daily service. These teams could be reduced to four mules to a team. With the little subsistence these animals can get, they cannot work more than one day out of three or four. Thus 172 mules must be kept in the vicinity of the camp, and when worked one day in four it is not probable they can be kept serviceable more than a month at a time. By the end of each month they must be transferred to the general herd, and replaced by others that have been somewhat recruited. In this manner they will all be kept worked down and unfit for use in the spring when they will be most needed.

Henry's fork is the nearest point where, in my opinion, grass can be found in sufficient quantity to maintain them in working condition for the next four months. If the troops are to remain in this camp, I would respectfully suggest, for the consideration of the colonel commanding, the propriety of sending to that point, under proper guards, all the animals under my charge, with the exception of about 350 mules. If the grass on Black's fork above our camp and on Smith's fork were reserved for these 350 mules, it would subsist them for the winter. Of this number one-half should be kept distant from the camp on good grazing, and the other half near us for daily use. Those kept here will get but little to eat, but by changing them, say every two weeks, with those that are distant, we may get through the winter without using up more than these 350 mules.

The majority of those sent to Henry's fork that are not now too much broken down would, with a mild winter, be fit for service early in the spring.

The reports from the different quartermasters as to the loss of animals in the march, the number now on hand and their condition, have not all been sent in yet; but I think the number to be wintered will not differ materially from 2,400, including beef cattle.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN H. DICKERSON,
Captain and A. Q. M.

Major F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

CAMP SCOTT, U. T., *November 24, 1857.*

SIR: I have the honor to report, for the information of the colonel commanding, that about 588 mules of this command have died since leaving Fort Leavenworth. Over nine-tenths of this loss has occurred within the last month. About half the horses of the two batteries are dead, and two-thirds of the dragoons are dismounted. The animals now remaining are leg-weary and without life, and many of them must die during the winter. I think we cannot count with safety on having over five hundred serviceable mules and forty battery horses on the first of next May. The loss of dragoon horses depends on the amount of duty they have to perform between this and spring, and no estimate of the loss can be made; but it is not probable that

any considerable number will be serviceable. Another outfit will, therefore, be required for any movement that may be contemplated in the spring. The only animals that can be gotten here are Indian ponies, and we cannot rely with certainty on getting many of those. The mass of the animals for the spring outfit must be gotten either from Fort Leavenworth or from New Mexico. It is of the highest importance that the animals should be gotten here at the earliest period practicable. They can be gotten under way from fifteen to thirty days earlier from New Mexico than they can from Fort Leavenworth, and will be six hundred miles nearer us at the starting point. From my knowledge of the country, and from the best information I can get, I am confident as many, both American and Mexican, mules can be gotten on the upper and lower Rio Grande as will be wanted.

Generally but few American horses can be procured. They are bought up for mounted corps serving in the country. They have there, however, a large sized pony, or "half-breed" horse that would answer admirably well for remounting the dragoons.

The route from here to New Mexico is believed to be entirely practicable at this season of the year. Herds of sheep have been brought through in the winter season, or, at least, started sufficiently early to get to Henry's fork by the last of April. And there does not appear to be any obstacle to our having animals brought through by the 15th of May, and arrive here in good condition. There are guides here, familiar with the route, who are willing to conduct the party, if one should be sent.

I would respectfully suggest that a commissioned officer, with a proper escort, be sent through this winter, with a view of bringing back animals as early as practicable in the spring. I enclose an estimate for four hundred horses and one thousand mules. If horses cannot be gotten there in sufficient numbers suitable for battery purposes, then two hundred large sized American mules should be gotten, to take the place of horses in the batteries.

By despatching the party early, it would get through in time to procure the animals and have them in good condition to start on the return trip, by the first of March. I have no doubt but a considerable number of the mules could be procured from the quartermaster's department. These animals might be packed with light loads, and travel slowly till the grass becomes good, without destroying their efficiency, and thus bring through 100,000 pounds of subsistence stores. Each animal should start with 50 pounds of corn, to be fed to it on starting out, and when grass is scarce.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. H. DICKERSON,
Captain and Asst. Quartermaster.

Major F. G. PORTER,
Asst. Adjutant General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp Scott, U. T., November 26, 1857.

Estimate for funds required for purchasing in New Mexico and transporting to the vicinity of Fort Bridger, Utah Territory, four hundred horses and eight hundred mules, viz :

150 American horses, at \$175.....	\$26,250
250 large sized Mexican horses, at \$85.....	21,250
600 Mexican mules, at \$80.....	48,000
200 American mules, at \$125.....	25,000
10 packmasters for two months, at \$75 per month.....	1,500
280 packers for two months, at \$30 per month.....	16,800
	138,800

JNO. H. DICKERSON,
Captain, and Assistant Quartermaster.

I have estimated only for eight hundred mules, relying the other two hundred from the quartermaster department.

J. H. D., *Asst. Quartermaster.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp Scott, Utah Territory, November 26, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding is informed of a number of horses for sale by the Utah Indians, through bands of which tribe you will pass on your route to New Mexico. He desires you to purchase horses from them suitable to the wants of this army, and send them, if practicable, direct to this camp or Lieutenant Colonel Cooke.

As these animals cannot be procured but in exchange for Indian goods, he authorizes you to purchase such to the value of five hundred and sixty-three dollars.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Capt. R. B. MARCY,
5th Infantry, Commanding Expedition to New Mexico.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp Scott, Utah Territory, November 26, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding has reason to believe Mormons are lurking in the part of the country you are to occupy, and, therefore, warns you that an ample guard, both of foot and horse, may be assigned to all herds sent from you.

He doubts not you will treat all men as enemies who interfere with your movements or threaten your charge; but, lest you should

have doubts of your authority, he wishes you to seize all suspicious persons who visit your camp; and should you be convinced of the proximity of any armed parties of men, large or small, to become acquainted with their intentions, and, if necessary, to pursue, capture or rout them.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Lieut. Col. P. ST. GEO. COOKE,
*Commanding 2d Dragoons,
En route to Henry's Fork.*

OFFICE OF THE COMMISSARY OF SUBSISTENCE, ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp Scott, near Fort Bridger, U. T., Nov. 28, 1857.

MAJOR: For the information of colonel commanding, I have the honor to enclose, herewith, a statement of subsistence stores received from the supply trains of Messrs. Russell & Waddell, contractors for transportation, and now stored in Fort Bridger, Utah.

In addition to the articles of subsistence stores, enumerated in the statement, there are, including seven hundred (700) belonging to the government, about two thousand (2,000) head of cattle in this vicinity, and that of Henry's fork; all of which, not now belonging to the United States, have been, or, it is believed, can be secured by contract for the use of the troops.

Sufficient coffee, sugar, and soap, to supply deficiencies of those articles, can be purchased from merchants at this camp. The aggregate number of persons at present dependent on the government supplies for subsistence, as near as can be ascertained, is twenty-four hundred, (2,400,) and that the supplies may be certain to last until others can be brought forward next year.

I recommend that, for the present, the following arrangement of the articles mentioned of the ration may be substituted for that established by army regulations:

Bacon, including hams, the ration remaining at present to be issued but once in seven days;

Two (2) pounds of fresh beef per ration;

Twelve (12) ounces of flour per ration;

Beans to be issued thrice in ten days;

Rice to be issued five times in ten days;

Desiccated vegetables to be issued twice in ten days;

Half rations of vinegar, candles, and soap;

Molasses to be issued twice and dried peaches once in fifteen days—one gallon of the former and ten pounds of the latter being allowed to the hundred rations.

And I further recommend that officers, civil and military, in their purchases for the use of themselves, families, and servants, be limited to the ration; and that the issues herein recommended be extended to

the hired employees, as well as to the enlisted men composing this army.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
 H. F. CLARKE,
Captain and C. S., U. S. Army.

Major F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General, Army of Utah.

Statement of subsistence stores received from the supply trains of Messrs. Russell & Waddell, contractors for transportation, and now stored in Fort Bridger, Utah.

No. of pounds,&c	Articles.	No. of rations.	No. of days' rations for 2,400 men, under the arrangement established by army regulations, of each article.
46,800	Pounds of bacon	62,400	} 69,066 28.
5,000	Pounds of ham.....	6,666	
405,500	Pounds of flour	360,444	150.
375	Bushels of beans	150,000	} 533,450 222.
26,100	Pounds of rice.....	261,000	
122,450	Rations dessicated vegetables.	122,450	} 346,499 144.
17,250	Pounds of Rio coffee	287,500	
2,500	Pounds of Java coffee	41,666	} 520,833 217.
260	Pounds of tea	17,333	
60,000	Pounds of sugar	500,000	} 330,000 137.
2,500	Pounds of crushed sugar.....	20,833	
3,300	Gallons of vinegar.....	330,000	186.
4,480	Pounds of sperm candles	448,000	78.
7,550	Pounds of soap	188,750	83.
1,000	Gallons of molasses	200,000	14. 10 lbs.to the 100 rations.
104	Bushels of dried peaches	34,320	

H. F. CLARKE,
Captain and C. S., U. S. A.

CAMP SCOTT, NEAR FORT BRIDGER, U. T.,
 November 28, 1857.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp Scott, Utah Territory, November 30, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding designs sending to Fort Laramie early to-morrow morning Jeanise, Boiderai, Mr. Bartleson, and a Spaniard in your employ transferred from Lieutenant Buford, and wishes the party supplied with five mules, one pack-saddle, and the necessary equipment, and rations for fourteen days.

Jeanise is to continue in the employ of the United States, and to return with Colonel Hoffman. He will be charged with three of the animals, and from the time of arriving at Fort Laramie, will supply his own horse or mule.

Mr. Bartleson will be supplied with one mule, and on delivering it to the quartermaster at Fort Laramie, will be paid \$5 per day during the journey.

Boideraï will be employed as a guide. He will supply his own animal, and be paid \$5 per day. Colonel Hoffman will return him to this camp as soon as practicable.

The Spaniard will have one mule—to be delivered to the quartermaster—will be retained in service at his present pay, and, at the discretion of Colonel Hoffman, returned with Boideraï.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,

Assistant Adjutant General.

Captain J. H. DICKERSON,

Assistant Quartermaster, Army of Utah.

CAMP SCOTT, UTAH TERRITORY,

November 29, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to report that the following is the amount of clothing on hand at this date. The list is taken from the unfinished proceedings of a board of survey, which completed the examination of the amount on hand to-day. I have only time to furnish the list as given by the board of survey, without arranging it in proper form:

- 190 uniform infantry caps.
- 370 uniform cavalry hats.
- 307 uniform cap covers.
- 94 uniform cap covers and capes.
- 400 uniform cap pompons, eagles, and rings.
- 930 uniform infantry coats, (privates.)
- 8 uniform infantry coats, (musicians.)
- 29 uniform cavalry jackets, (privates.)
- 7 uniform cavalry jackets, (musicians.)
- 32 pairs of sergeants' metallic scales.
- 108 pairs of privates' metallic scales.
- 1,392 pairs of privates' metallic scales.
- 8 sashes.
- 2,562 uniform trousers, (foot.)
- 600 uniform trousers, (mounted.)
- 520 uniform fatigue jackets.
- 3,905 flannel shirts.
- 3,290 pairs of drawers.
- 675 pairs of boots.
- 148 pairs of bootees.
- 600 pairs of stockings.
- 1,190 leather stocks.
- 588 great coats, (foot.)
- 20 great coats, (mounted.)
- 68 great coats, (mounted.)
- 723 blankets.

- 3,150 bedsacks, single.
- 16 pairs uniform sergeants' chevrons, (infantry.)
- 16 pairs uniform corporals' chevrons, (infantry.)
- 6 pairs uniform sergeants' chevrons, (cavalry.)
- 6 pairs uniform corporals' chevrons, (cavalry.)
- 39 Sibley tents.
- 6 Sibley tent poles.
- 12 Sibley tent poles, without tripods.
- 12 Sibley tent poles, without tripods.
- 31 hospital tents.
- 28 hospital tent flies.
- 452 haversacks.
- 160 mess pans.
- 403 tent pins.
- 93 camp kettles.
- 23 Sibley stoves.
- 24 sets hospital tent poles.
- 5 Sibley tent poles, complete.
- 638 hospital tent pins, (large.)
- 1,015 hospital tent pins, (small.)
- 23 tripods to Sibley tent poles.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. H. DICKERSON,

Captain and Assistant Quartermaster.

Major General THOMAS S. JESUP,

Quartermaster General, United States Army.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp Scott, U. T., November 30, 1857.

SIR: Special orders No. 41, of the 4th instant, direct your advance to this army, and my letter of the 13th instant expressed the intention of the colonel commanding to have examined, by one or more reliable persons, the route which may enable you to arrive at the earliest date with your animals in a condition for further and immediate service. Jeanise and Mr. Bartleson have been charged with this duty, and are directed to report the result of their observations to you. You know what confidence to place in the opinion of Jeanise; that of Mr. Bartleson, experienced in conducting ox trains, will materially aid you in forming an opinion of the practicability of the route. Mr. Bartleson is a man of intelligence and trustworthy. As soon as you decide which route to move upon, the colonel commanding directs you to dispatch Boiderai (one of this party) with a report of their examination and of your decision, and other information you may have to communicate to him.

All the subsistence of this army at your post is needed at the earliest date practicable. (I enclose a list of what should be with you.) Shoes and stockings in large amount, 500 knapsacks and 2,000 caps will form part of the necessary supplies; the first two are now wanted.

You will not encumber yourself with other articles, which, for want of transportation will have to be stored here.

Fifty-three horses were left by the 2d dragoons at your post. If serviceable when you leave, they and all serviceable mules at Fort Laramie not needed for post purposes will be *driven* with you to this point, employing herdsmen if necessary, while the dragoons left at your post will form an escort.

The colonel commanding, consulting the comfort and convenience of the women and children left at Fort Laramie, as well as the interests of the service, further enjoins it upon you not to permit any of them to leave your post, where they should be well provided for, to come with you. Want of transportation will preclude all possibility of their advancing, while here they will be left shelterless and comfortless. It will be well to leave their husbands with them; they can all join at a future period, when they will not be subjected to suffering.

The colonel commanding wishes to be informed by the return messenger of the amount of clothing and other supplies at your post for this army, and also directs all official letters and orders directing the movement of troops to be acknowledged by the first opportunity.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Bvt. Lieut. Col. WILLIAM HOFFMAN,
6th Infantry, Comd'g Fort Laramie, U. T.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp Scott, Black's Fork of Green river, Dec. 13, 1857.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that two additional companies of volunteers have been mustered into the service of the United States for *nine* (9) months, making in all a battalion of four companies of men for nine months, (with a few exceptions in Captain McGraw's company,) numbering in the aggregate three hundred and twenty-five; a term of six months would be without utility, as, in that case, the men would be entitled to their discharge in the midst of active operations. A term of twelve months was objectionable, as it would bring the period of discharge at so late a season as to make it impracticable for the men to return to their homes.

They have been organized into a battalion, and having unanimously elected Captain B. E. Bee, tenth infantry, to command, with the rank of lieutenant colonel, I have directed him to be placed in command of the battalion, with the grade which was thus voluntarily conferred upon him.

The peculiar circumstances attending the organization of this battalion have prevented the formalities prescribed by law from being observed.

The first company, McGraw's, was received near South Pass, Nebraska Territory. These men were needed immediately to aid in

protecting the supplies for the army, and the urgency did not allow the time for asking authority for their employment, nor to make the requisition upon the proper civil officers.

Not doubting that additional force will be wanting in the spring, and knowing that a large portion of the employés of the contractors and others could not return to their homes this winter, and that they must be subsisted by the government, as there is no other source from which they can obtain food, I did not hesitate to authorize the organization of three other companies of volunteers, and order them to be mustered into the service of the United States.

By this means I have secured to the government the services of a body of men who will be well instructed and disciplined, and who, when required, can render efficient service. In this case, also, from our remoteness from general headquarters, I was obliged to act without reference to the authority of the general-in-chief; and if I had obtained it, no call could have been made, as a state of rebellion was existing, and still exists, in the Territory. Muster-rolls of the several companies have been forwarded, as required by regulations.

The sanction of the general-in-chief to the employment of these men who have thus bound themselves to serve their country is necessary to secure their rights. I have for that reason, as well as on my own account, to request his approval of my acceptance of their services; and, also, that he will recommend to Congress to provide at an early day by an appropriation for their payment. They are mustered in with the pay and allowances of infantry.

I learn from an examination of the post return of Fort Laramie that the commander of that post, Lieutenant Colonel Hoffman, has been ordered to Fort Leavenworth on a general court-martial by an order from the headquarters of the department of the west.

I send herewith copies of orders transmitted to Colonel Hoffman, who I believed to be in command of that post, and who I thought could not be relieved from his command by any authority but my own, except that of the general-in-chief or Secretary of War, which will acquaint you with the anxiety I feel for the certain and safe transit of supplies for the army in the spring, and how much his experience on this frontier and energy was relied upon to prevent any delay or disappointment in forwarding them. I have to request that Colonel Hoffman may be relieved from any duty he may be engaged in, by virtue of orders from the department of the west, and that he may be ordered to repair *immediately* to Fort Laramie to put in progress the execution of orders for bringing forward supplies for the army of Utah, which were transmitted to him as commander thereof. I also request that, if additional force or transportation in his opinion may be necessary, he may be authorized to call for whatever may be needed.

The troops are in good health, and very comfortable in their winter quarters.

I have found it necessary to reduce the *flour part of the ration* to thirteen ounces, and have ordered it to be baked at the expense of the government, and the whole proceeds of the flour, after baking it, to be issued to the men; in this way they will receive about the usual

amount of bread ; but they will be deprived of the improvement of their bill of fare arising out of the company fund. In this case there can be none. As a matter of equity, I request that the commissary of subsistence, after deducting the expense of baking, be required to pay to each company the value of the five ounces now necessarily withheld by the government.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

A. S. JOHNSTON,

Col. 2d Cavalry, Com'g Army of Utah.

Major I. McDOWELL,

Ass't Adj't Gen., Headq'rs of the Army, N. Y. City.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

Great Salt Lake City, U. T., November 26, 1857.

SIR: Being reliably informed that your command, and the men belonging to the merchant trains, are much in need of salt, I have taken the liberty to at once forward you a load (some eight hundred pounds) by Messrs. Henry Woodard and Jesse J. Earl. You are perfectly welcome to the salt now sent ; but should you prefer making any compensation therefor, I have to request that you inform me, under sealed envelope, of weight received and the amount and kind of compensation returned. There is no design or wish to spy out your position, movements, or intentions, through the men now sent to your camp ; but should you entertain any dubiety upon that point, you are at perfect liberty to stop and detain them outside your encampment, during the short time necessary for the delivery of their loading, in readiness to forthwith start upon their return.

Should any in your command be suspicious that the salt now forwarded contains any deleterious ingredients other than those combined in its natural deposition on the shore of Great Salt Lake, Mr. Woodard or Mr. Earl, in charge of its transportation and delivery, or doubtless Mr. Livingston, Mr. Gerrish, Mr. Perry, or any other person in your camp that is acquainted with us, will freely partake of it to dispel any groundless suspicions, or your doctors may be able to test it to your satisfaction.

I have to inform you that the demonstrations which have been made upon your animals and trains have been made solely with a view to let you emphatically understand that we are in earnest when we assert, freemen like, that we will not tamely submit to any longer having our constitutional and inalienable rights trampled under foot. And, if you are now within our borders by the orders of the President of the United States, (of which I have no official notification,) I have further to inform you that, by ordering you here upon pretexts solely founded upon lies, all of which have long since been exploded, the President has no more regard for the Constitution and laws of the United States, and the welfare of her loyal citizens, than he has for the constitution, laws, and subjects of the kingdom of Belzebub.

Of the persons reported to be retained by you as prisoners, the two who are said to have hailed from Oregon are entire strangers to us ;

Mr. Grow, on his way here from the States, is probably treated by you in a reasonably humane manner, for which you have my thanks, as it saves us the expense of his board; and if you imagine that keeping, mistreating, or killing Mr. Stowell will redound to your credit or advantage, future experience may add to the stock of your better judgment.

Colonel Alexander, I am informed that among the mules that have come into our settlements is a small white one belonging to you, and a favorite of yours. The mule in question arrived in poor condition, and, learning that it was a favorite with you, it gives me pleasure to inform you that I immediately caused the mule to be placed in my stables, where it is well fed and cared for, and is held subject to your order; but should you prefer leaving it in my care during the winter, it will probably be in better plight for your use upon your return to the east in the spring.

Trusting that the bearers of a welcome and frankly proffered gift will be courteously received, and permitted, with their animals and wagon, to peaceably start upon their immediate return, I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BRIGHAM YOUNG,

Governor of Utah Territory.

Col. A. S. JOHNSTON,

United States Army.

If he has arrived on Black's Fork, or

Col. B. C. ALEXANDER,

United States Army.

IN CAMP, Nov. 30, 1857.

SIR: Enclosed to me came this day a letter from Gov. Young, for you or Col. Alexander, accompanied by a load of salt, also destined for your camp, with directions for me to retain it if I thought it advisable; but preferring to have it forwarded to you, if the condition of the road would allow, with a view of gratifying the wishes of the governor, and as the wagon cannot proceed further, I have taken pleasure, though in the midst of a furious snow storm, in fitting up Messrs. Earl and Woodard with packs and additional men and animals, in order to ensure its safe delivery. The men I send are Wm. Carloss, Robert Willson, John Carloss and Franklin Stanley, for all of whom I ask the courtesies, as requested by his Excellency Gov. Young, for Messrs. Earl and Woodard, as these are only sent to aid in the performance of the duty which has been assigned to them. I also send you one copy of the Deseret News, which, though somewhat worn, is the latest received by me.

I am, very respectfully,

DANIEL U. WELLS,

Lieut Gen. Commanding Nauvoo Legion.

Col. A. S. JOHNSTON, U. S. A.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp Scott, U. T., December 7, 1857.

SIR: Before arriving in this Territory, I accepted the services of a company of volunteers, and invited all American citizens unemployed to enroll themselves in companies of the legal standard. Your absence prevented a call upon you for the militia of the Territory, in conformity to law, while the rebellion of him who was governor for invested in me, as commander of an army in the field, and from the time being debarred all appeal to that source. From the power cumstances and necessity of the case, I accepted the services of three other companies of volunteers. I have asked of the government the confirmation of my course, and that appropriations may be made for their pay and other incidental expenses; but as your action may be necessary to insure full justice to this body of patriotic citizens, I respectfully call your attention to the subject, and invite such action as may be necessary.

Since your arrival, and the enrolment of these companies, the importance of having a commander cognizant of the rules of service, and capable of imparting that instruction which will render them serviceable to government and creditable to themselves, is fully appreciated, and I doubt not will be by you; and I have the honor to request that a commission may be conferred by you upon whomsoever they may elect as their commander.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

A. S. JOHNSTON,
Col. 2d Cavalry, commanding.

His Excellency ALFRED CUMMING,
Governor of Utah Territory.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp Scott, U. T., December 7, 1857.

SIR: I have been personally informed by the captains of the four companies of volunteers enrolled in the military service of the United States of the unanimous election, by the members of their companies, of Captain Barnard E. Bee, 10th regiment of infantry, as their commander, and as a lieutenant colonel.

The command, you are well aware, is that of the rank to which Captain Bee is elected, a rank which the importance of the command renders desirable should be exercised, but which cannot carry its full weight without the commission conferred by you. That the officer chosen is eminently worthy of the position, his past services speak, and warrant a fulfillment of its duties to the satisfaction of government. I have the honor, therefore, to request that he may be appointed, and, at your convenience, commissioned. In the mean time, I wish to be authorized to use your name, as expressed in the accompanying order.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

A. S. JOHNSTON,
Colonel 2d Cavalry, commanding.

His Excellency ALFRED CUMMING,
Governor of Utah Territory.

CAMP SCOTT, *Utah Territory.*

SIR: Your several communications of the 7th instant, referring to your acceptance of the services of companies of volunteers, accompanied by general orders No. 17, were placed in my hands by Major F. J. Porter, assistant adjutant general.

After a careful examination of the statutes of this Territory, I am compelled to decline making the appointment of a lieutenant colonel, to command the volunteer battalion.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. CUMMING,
Governor Utah Territory.

Col. A. S. JOHNSTON, *Commanding Army of Utah.*

CAMP SCOTT, *U. T., December 8, 1857.*

SIR: I have this day commissioned Captain Barnard E. Bee, 10th infantry, one of my aides-de-camp, with the rank of lieutenant colonel, in which capacity you will please recognize him.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. CUMMING,
Governor of Utah.

Col. A. S. JOHNSTON, *Commanding Army of Utah.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF UTAH,
Camp Scott, U. T., December 13, 1857.

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that, in anticipation of Brevet Lieutenant Colonel Hoffman's return to Fort Laramie in February, you put in progress the arrangements necessary to fulfil the orders and instructions relating to supplies for this army, issued November 4, 13, and 30, from these headquarters to him, as commanding Fort Laramie.

Should Brevet Lieutenant Colonel Hoffman not arrive in time to command the expedition, you will assign Brevet Major Gatlin to it, and direct him to carry into effect the instructions and orders referred to, until relieved by Colonel Hoffman.

The colonel commanding directs you to select four of the mounted howitzers and carriages, and a full supply of ammunition for them, and forward them, equipped with harness, &c., if practicable, with trains escorted by the command.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. PORTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Major J. LYNDE, *or commanding officer Fort Laramie, N. T.*

H. Ex. Doc. 71—8

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Washington, February 22, 1858.

SIR: The resolution of the House of Representatives of the United States, adopted on the 27th ultimo, requesting the President, "if not incompatible with the public interest, to communicate to the House the information which gave rise to the military expedition ordered to Utah Territory," &c., &c., having been transmitted to this department through the Secretary of State, I have the honor to submit to you herewith a copy of the report of the Commissioner of the General Land Office, of the 3d instant, with the accompanying papers, and also a copy of the report of the Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs, of the 22d instant, and accompanying papers, which comprise all the correspondence and information on the files of this department within the purview of the resolution.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
 J. THOMPSON,
Secretary.

The PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

GENERAL LAND OFFICE,
February 3, 1858.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29th ultimo, in which was enclosed a resolution of the House of Representatives, passed on the 27th ultimo, calling upon the President for the information which gave rise to the military expeditions ordered to Utah Territory, and a request made upon this office for the preparation of copies of all papers and records in its possession, which furnish information within the purview of this resolution. In reply thereto, I have the honor to inclose to you seven papers pertaining to the subject, as follows:

No. 1, marked A, is a copy of a letter from David H. Burr, surveyor general of Utah, dated August 30, 1856, giving information of a murderous assault committed upon one of his deputies by the Mormons, and including a letter from Deputy Surveyor C. L. Craig, speaking of the efforts of the Mormons to prejudice the Indians against the authorities and people of the United States.

No. 2, marked B, is a copy of a letter from the same officer, dated September 20, 1856, representing a depredation committed upon the property of Deputy Surveyor Charles Mogo by a person supposed to be high in the councils of the Mormon church, and expressing the opinion that there is no safety for life or property under the Mormon rule, except where persons belong to that sect.

No. 3, marked C, is a copy of a letter from the same officer, stating that the clerk of the United States supreme court, the acting district attorney, and territorial marshal of Utah, claimed the country as theirs, and asserted the right to appropriate the public lands to their use.

No. 4, marked D, is a copy of a letter from the same gentleman,

dated March 28, 1857, stating that the Mormons utterly repudiate the authorities of the United States in their country, and that they are in open rebellion against the general government, and relating the threats made against his office, and some outrages of their perpetrating.

No. 5, marked E, is a copy of a letter from the same officer, dated June 11, 1857, giving his reasons for leaving the Territory, and repeating the statements in his letter of February 5, that the Mormons claimed the Territory as their own, and regarded the officers of the United States surveying service as mere trespassers.

No. 6, marked F, is a copy of a letter, dated October 19, 1857, from the same gentleman, repeating his reasons for leaving the Territory, and enclosing a letter from C. G. Landon, former clerk in the surveyor general's office, giving an account of the outrages committed by the Mormons upon a colleague of his, named Wilson, and narrating the means he (Landon) adopted for making his escape.

No. 7, marked G, is a copy of a letter addressed to the Hon. Geo. C. Whiting, Acting Commissioner of the General Land Office, on the 30th October, 1855, enclosing a blank form of a deed of trust which the Mormon church uses in requiring its members to convey to it their possessions, not only in the city, but in the entire Territory.

The foregoing are all the papers in the possession of this office, which pertain to the existing rebellion in Utah Territory.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

THOS. A. HENDRICKS,
Commissioner.

HON. JACOB THOMPSON,
Secretary of the Interior.

A.

SURVEYOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Great Salt Lake City, August, 30, 1856.

SIR: I have the unpleasant duty of informing you that one of my deputies, Mr. Troskolawski, was assaulted and severely beaten a few days ago by three men under the direction of one Hickman, a noted member of the so-called "Danite Band." Mr. Troskolawski was acquainted with Hickman, and they met at the store of Messrs. Hooper & Williams, a few moments previous, and conversed in a friendly manner, and no suspicion was excited in the mind of any one that Hickman had aught against Mr. T. The other three were entire strangers to him. When he left the store, in the dusk of the evening, they followed and knocked him down, then kicked him, and beat him with the butt end of a loaded horsewhip, Hickman assisting and urging them on to "kill the damned rascal." Messrs. Hooper and Williams interfered and prevented them from carrying out their designs.

Hickman asserted that he had high authority for his acts, and subsequent events have confirmed me in the impression that he only obeyed counsel. The authorities refused or declined to institute crim-

inal proceedings against the offenders; on the contrary, they justified the act on the ground that he had been talking and railing against their religion. We, "the Gentiles," all feel that we cannot rely upon the laws for protection, and are only permitted to live here at the pleasure of the rulers. I think the attack was made upon Mr. Troskolawski, in order to produce a salutary effect upon us "Gentiles," and make us afraid to express our opinions.

Mr. Troskolawski was so badly injured, that for several days his life was despaired of. He is slowly recovering, but probably will never entirely recover from its effects. I also send herewith enclosed a copy of a letter from Deputy Surveyor C. L. Craig, which will give you some idea of the feeling of this people towards us.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DAVID H. BURR,
Surveyor General of Utah.

Hon. THOMAS A. HENDRICKS,
Commissioner of General Land Office.

Copy of the letter of Deputy Surveyor C. L. Craig, above alluded to.

CAMP IN YOUNG VALLEY,
August 1, 1856.

DEAR SIR: From information derived from the Indian interpreter, who resides on the farm reservation near this place, it appears that the Mormons endeavor to create a prejudice in the minds of the Indians, not only against the Americans, (as they term us who are not Mormons,) but also against the surveyors. The interpreter informed us that several chiefs had been to him inquiring as to certain stories which the Mormons had told them concerning our operations. They said they were told we were measuring out the land in order to take possession of it, and would drive away the Mormons and kill the Indians. The Indians said they did not believe these stories, for the Mormons talked double; that they had come to ascertain the *true* reason of our proceedings. Some of them also visited my camp, and told me that the Mormons represented to them that the Americans were poorer than the Mormons, and had nothing to give them; but said "they knew the Mormons lied in this, for all the Americans they met with had plenty to eat and plenty of presents, which they often shared with the Indians, and that it was the Americans that were making a farm and raising grain to feed them in winter."

Arapeen, a noted chief of the Ute nation, who has been baptised in the church, said to me, afterwards, that he "had been told by Mormons, in Salt Lake City, that we intended, after surveying the lands, to put the Indians in chains, and drive off the Mormons." These facts, given to us by the Indians themselves, confirm a suspicion which I have had respecting the policy which the Mormons have been pursuing in regard to the Indians, which is, that they have been endeavoring in every possible way to establish a difference between *Mormons*

and *Americans*, to prejudice them against the latter. Although these designs have been in some degree prevented by the unceasing efforts of the efficient Indian agent, Doctor Hunt, who has endeavored to counteract the impression in the minds of the Indians that there is any existing difference between us, yet I have been credibly informed that among those Indians more remote from the settlements the difference has been established to a degree which may prove prejudicial to the surveying operations in those districts. I made it a rule, when they visited my camp, to feed them, treat them kindly, and make them some presents, and tell them "we are all one people."

Notwithstanding the suggestions made in the *Deseret News* to the settlers, that they should prosecute the surveyors in their courts for trespass upon their lands, we have hitherto met with no difficulty with them. I have always apprised them of our business and instructions given by you to deputy surveyors, which instructions I have strictly adhered to, yet I had a writ served upon me the other day, issued by the mayor of Payson City, (a small settlement containing some two hundred and fifty inhabitants,) to answer a charge for damages incurred by running a line across their fields. I declined to appear, and took no notice of it, and have not learned anything further about it. My work has progressed in a satisfactory manner so far, and I am pushing it on as fast as possible, consistently with that accuracy which is required. I hope to be able to make returns of my work in the early part of next month.

I am, very respectfully, yours, &c.,

C. L. CRAIG.

DAVID H. BURR, Esq.,
Surveyor General of Utah.

B.

SURVEYOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Salt Lake City, September 20, 1856.

SIR: I have made a contract with Charles Mogo for surveying San Pete valley and the remainder of Youab valley, and he is at present engaged on the work. * * * * *

Mr. Mogo had made all his preparations for leaving the city to commence his work. The night previous to his intended departure ten of his oxen were stolen from the pasture. He spent several days in fruitless search for them, and then was compelled to buy others. He had all of his cattle in the same pasture, but as some of them had another man's brand on them, they were supposed not to belong to him, and consequently were not taken. Suspicion falls upon a noted character who stands high in the councils of the church; but to convict or punish him would be impossible, and it is but another evidence that the laws here afford no protection to life or property. Two persons acknowledge having seen some men driving off the cattle, but refuse

to say who they were, knowing full well that their lives would not be safe if they did so.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DAVID H. BURR,
Surveyor General of Utah.

Hon. THOS. A. HENDRICKS,
Commissioner of the General Land Office, Washington.

C.

SURVEYOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Salt Lake City, February 5, 1857.

SIR: About two weeks since I was called upon by Mr. Cumming, the clerk of the United States supreme court for this Territory, Mr. Stout, the acting district attorney, and Mr. McRay, the territorial marshal. They presented a copy of my letter to the department, of the 12th May, 1856, in which I notified the department of certain trespasses on the public lands.

They asked very peremptorily if I wrote the letter. I told them I did. They did not deny the truth of the charges I had made, but asserted *the right* of doing what they did, stating that *the country was theirs*, that they would not permit this interference with their rights, and this writing letters about them would be put a stop to; that "I need not think I could write without their knowing it; that I could not send letters down in "cracker sacks" without their finding them; and if I employed persons to carry them, I had better employ those who would not betray me, &c." The object of the visit I could not divine, unless it was to intimidate me and prevent my writing.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DAVID H. BURR,
Surveyor General of Utah,

Hon. THOS. A. HENDRICKS,
Commissioner of General Land Office.

D.

SURVEYOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Salt Lake City, March 28, 1857.

SIR: In your letter of 17th of last October, which I received a few days since, you refer me to the act of 1830 for the remedy against the opposition that may be made to United States deputy surveyors in the progress of their work. I hope there will be no serious interference or interruption to the surveyors; should there *be*, that law will afford no relief, as there is no tribunal here to enforce it. The United States courts have been broken up and driven from the Territory, and the

Utah courts, with their usurped power, will not recognize the United States laws, and scarcely their own, when they conflict with their schemes.

Judge Stiles, the only United States judge remaining here, intends trying to make his escape from the Territory as soon as it is possible to get over the mountains, but he fears attempts will be made to "cut him off." Knowing that our correspondence through the mails was examined, he has been afraid to write an account of affairs here, but intends reporting in person if he can get away. *The fact is, these people repudiate the authority of the United States in this country, and are in open rebellion against the general government.* I have sent all of my letters, excepting those relating purely to business matters, by private hands, and believe that most of them have gone through without being opened. Brigham Young has declared openly that the surveyors shall not be suffered to trespass on *their* lands as they did the last season, and threats are frequently made that any party attempting to survey will be "cut off." In their public meetings the Mormons have been told not to engage in the service of the surveyors, for they would be destroyed. They have hitherto failed in their endeavors to excite the Indians against us, and we think will not succeed hereafter. We have from the beginning had no fear except from the Mormons.

So strong have been my apprehensions of danger to the surveyors, that I scarcely deemed it prudent to send any out; but Mr. Mogo, anxious to be at work, concluded he would venture to make the attempt. He took twenty-seven men with him, all well armed. Reports are already coming here that the party have been cut off, but I am satisfied that the reports are at least premature. If he is vigilant, with the force he has, I think he may avoid an attack.

For the last three months my friends have considered my life in danger. I have been cursed and denounced in their public meetings, and the most diabolical threats made against me. I have remained at my post, partly to protect the office, but more for the reason that I have been hemmed in by the mountains of snow, and could not get away. Several houses of "apostate Mormons" have been pulled down, and at one time an attack was contemplated on the office, to destroy its contents and "wipe me out." I got notice of it in time, and kept well guarded. Several friends volunteered to protect me. I had five or six men in the office for nearly four weeks, and have not had less than three any time this winter. The Mormons, knowing we were prepared for defence, hesitated to make an attack, and we have thus far escaped. Affairs are rather more quiet now.

We are all, "Gentiles" and Mormons, waiting the arrival of the next mail from the States with much anxiety. If it should bring us no tidings or assurance of protection from the United States, every "Gentile" officer may be compelled to leave the Territory. We find our position a critical one. We are by no means sure that we would be permitted to leave, for it is boldly asserted we would not get away alive. The same threats have been made against disaffected Mormons. We were inclined to think them idle menaces, until a few days since, when three men were killed at Springville, sixty miles

from this place, for making the attempt. They were shot, *their throats cut, and their bowels ripped open*. Another party were fired upon, and three of them wounded, one of them seriously. These outrages are perpetrated by Mormons, and we have every reason to believe by the orders of Brigham Young. No efforts are made by the authorities to bring the perpetrators to justice.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DAVID H. BURR,
Surveyor General of Utah.

HON. THOMAS A. HENDRICKS,
Commissioner of the General Land Office.

E.

WASHINGTON, *June 11, 1857.*

SIR: Having become satisfied that it was no longer safe for me to remain in Utah, without the special protection of the general government, I determined to leave; and it becomes my duty to state to the department the causes which impelled me to do so.

In common with all who do not belong to the Mormon church, I had, from my first advent among them, been looked upon by the rulers of that church and people as an alien, an enemy, and an intruder upon their rights. But while they looked upon my operations there with no friendly eye, and through their newspapers advised the people to commence suits against the surveyors for trespass upon *their* lands, no open hostility was evinced against me personally, until last February, when a copy of a letter which I had addressed to the department in the month of July preceding, charging Brigham Young with extensive depredations upon the public lands, was received there.

This accusation against the head of the church provoked their special displeasure, and I was waited upon by three prominent men, namely: Hozen Stout, acting United States district attorney; James Cummings, clerk of the United States district court, and Alexander McRay, the territorial marshal, who, after demanding whether I had written such a letter, and receiving a categorical answer that I did, told me, in the most peremptory manner, that I would not be permitted to write such letters, declaring that all my letters would be examined; and if adverse to their views and interests, should never leave the Territory, saying that I could not send them out clandestinely, for they would prevent every effort I might make to do so. These threats were accompanied by asseverations that the country, and all that appertained to it, belongs to them; that their exertions had made it what it was; that they had earned it, and were determined to keep it, and would permit no interference with their rights. From that time forward continued attempts were made to excite the populace against me. Demonstrations of mob violence and inflammatory appeals by the leaders to the worst feelings of the people were frequently made, and I was repeatedly warned by friends that my life was in imminent danger, and they advised me to seek safety in flight.

A concerted scheme to mob me and destroy the office in the night was concocted, and only failed to be executed by dissensions among the leaders of the "Danites."

Unwilling to abandon my post, I remained until I saw that the laws and authority of the United States had been set aside and repudiated, the federal courts broken up, and the judges and other officers thereof prevented from exercising their functions, and they had, with nearly all the "Gentiles," determined to leave the Territory. I hold myself ready to return to my post as soon as I can do so with safety.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

DAVID H. BURR,
Surveyor General of Utah.

Hon. THOS. A. HENDRICKS,
Commissioner General Land Office.

F.

WASHINGTON, *October 19, 1857.*

SIR: I have heretofore apprised the department that fears for my personal safety compelled me to leave Utah Territory in order to seek protection from the general government.

The following accounts make me apprehensive that the office of the surveyor general may have been destroyed by order of Brigham Young. When I left I thought the hostility of the Mormon leaders was directed against *me* only, and that neither the office nor the clerks would be molested during my absence; but it appears I was mistaken. Some Californians, who passed through Salt Lake City the latter part of July, reported that, while there, the Mormons went in the night to the surveyor general's office, broke it open, and took out Mr. Wilson, one of the clerks, put a rope around his neck and a pistol to his head, and, under threats of his life, made him answer questions, (the nature of the questions I did not learn,) and released him only on a promise that he would bring Mr. Mogo, one of the deputy surveyors, to them the next day. They went after Mr. Landon (the other clerk) at the same time, but he, by jumping out of a second story window, made his escape, and it was rumored that he had gone south, and had been killed.

The Californians left the next morning, and did not know how the matter ended. Mr. Mogo, fearing for his life, left immediately with them, and came as far as Laramie.

This account is corroborated by the accompanying letter just received from Mr. Landon.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DAVID H. BURR.

Hon. THOS. A. HENDRICKS,
Commissioner of General Land Office.

PLACERVILLE, CALIFORNIA,
September 18, 1857.

DEAR SIR: I embrace the earliest opportunity after my arrival here of transmitting you a few facts that may be of some interest, if not of importance. I reached here on Saturday, the 12th instant, weary, worn, footsore, and nearly famished, having walked nearly all the way from Salt Lake City barefooted and nearly naked; but I will confine myself to the statement of a few facts for the present, and the next mail you may expect my deposition in due form, giving the particulars of of the Mormon doings and some of their intentions.

On Saturday, the 25th of July, while engaged in conversation with some emigrants, I was assaulted by a posse of Mormons, headed by Dick Pettit and — Thompson, who beat me with stones and clubs most unmercifully. The emigrants were about to rally to my protection and assistance, but I dissuaded them from their purpose, telling them that it would only result in the destruction of them all. I made my way home, and by the time I reached there I was perfectly insensible. I was then living next door to the office. Matters were quiet enough until Monday, with the exception that they (Mormons) made an attempt the same afternoon to stone Mr. Mogo, who was coming to the office. He had to retreat in a store. On Monday night, the 27th July, about midnight, I being awake, trying to soothe the many pains of the wounds that the Mormons had inflicted upon me, I was startled by hard knocking at the front and back door of the office. I heard Mr. Wilson ask from the window above what was wanted. They demanded that he should come down and give himself up, by the authority of Brigham Young. The next I heard was a crash, the door being burst open, and Mr. Wilson in conversation with them. Amid the shrieks and cries of his wife, begging them not to take him away, they brutally telling her to keep her mouth shut and stop her noise, or they would make her. I heard Mr. Wilson ask where they were going to take him, and what for? The answer was, "come along, and no fuss, or we'll d—n soon show you." I was almost powerless from my wounds, and could form no idea what to do. I was trying to think, when suddenly my back door was forced open, and in rushed a party of ruffians and assassins. Among them I was able to distinguish the voices of Pettit and Thompson, who demanded that I should come down stairs. I arose and put on my pants and one stocking, when the thought struck me that, if they secured us both, we would surely be murdered. I resolved to try my best to escape, and cautiously took out the window sash, when Pettit called me to make haste and come down. I told them I was coming; they made a rush for the stairs. As they did so, I jumped out of the window and escaped to the house of a friend, where I remained until daylight. Having procured a disguise, the next evening I travelled along the banks of the Jordan and Salt Lake until daylight, when I struck for the mountains. I had not more than reached a place of concealment, when I saw seven mounted men in pursuit of me. I escaped narrowly twice. Once, near Weber cañon, they came within ten feet of me. They followed me to Willow creek, where the Indians were levying a tax of a

blanket and shirt on every emigrant. My pursuers were heard to say, "let him go, the Indians will get him before he goes far down the Humboldt."

The Indians have got many a poor fellow on that river this summer. Men, women, and children, have been slaughtered by wholesale. One woman was scalped alive, and her child's brains knocked out over the wagon wheel. The woman is still living. I could tell a dozen such instances, but have not time. I saw on the road the Indian Peter who used to come to the office. He told me that Brigham Young had sent him out to get pungo (horses) and carabines (guns.) He knew me, and said I was wano, (good,) because I had often given him biscope, red paint, &c. He said "there were heap Indians on the Humboldt, got heap pungos, heap carbines," &c. I had not left him an hour before he shot a man with four balls, but the man escaped not much injured. I cannot recount the sufferings I endured while on the road. I travelled from Carson Valley here with but two biscuits to eat, and now I am working in a stone quarry, nearly naked and barefooted, for very little more than my food.

The Mormons are all leaving here and Carson Valley for the purpose of defending Zion.

Your humble servant,

DAVID H. BURR, Esq.

C. G. LANDON.

G.

SURVEYOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Salt Lake City, September 30, 1855.

SIR: The accompanying map of Salt Lake City exhibits the extent to which the streets have been opened and the ground built upon. The corporate limits extend several miles each way, but there are very few dwellings outside of the lines exhibited on the map. The outlots are used by residents in the city for agricultural purposes.

The Mormon church has called upon its members (and they embrace almost the entire population) to *convey to it* their possessions. I send herewith a blank form of a deed of trust used in such conveyances. Many, if not most, of the people have yielded to the requirement, and it is expected that nearly all of them will do it. This call embraces not only the city property, but that of the entire Territory.

The provisions of "An act for the relief of the citizens of towns on the lands of the United States," &c., passed May 23, 1844, will not meet the exigencies of the case in this city. It will be seen that the city proper occupies more than three full sections. Therefore, if the government should deem it expedient to give the residents (who have not surrendered their possessions to the church) the right of pre-emption to the lots they occupy, some special legislation will be necessary.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

DAVID H. BURR,

Surveyor General of Utah.

Hon. G. C. WHITING,

Acting Commissioner General Land Office.

Be it known by these presents, that _____, of _____, in the county of _____, and Territory of Utah, for and in consideration of the good will which _____ have to the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, give and convey unto Brigham Young, trustee, in trust for said church, his successors in office, and assigns, all _____ claim to, and ownership of, the following described property, to wit:

together with all the rights, privileges, and appurtenances thereunto belonging or appertaining. _____ also covenant and agree that _____ is the lawful claimant and owner of said property, and will warrant and forever defend the same, unto the said trustee in trust, his successors in office, and assigns, against the claims of _____, heirs, assigns, or any person whomsoever.

Witnesses :

TERRITORY OF UTAH, *County of* _____.

I _____, of _____, certify that the signers of the above transfer, personally known to me, appeared this _____ day of _____, A. D. 185-, and acknowledged that _____, of _____ own choice, executed the foregoing transfer.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, February 22, 1858.

SIR: In obedience to your instructions of 30th January, to furnish you with copies of all papers on file in the Indian office which are embraced in the resolution of the House of Representatives, dated January 27, calling for information as to the Utah expedition, &c., I have the honor herewith to transmit to you the papers called for, and numbered in the accompanying schedule from No. 1 to No. 46. The correspondence being quite voluminous, I beg leave to invite your attention to its more prominent and pertinent parts.

As early as February 10, 1852, complaints reached this office against Governor Brigham Young and his followers, who are represented by Agent Holeman, in his letter marked No. 1, as encroaching upon "the Indians, and making settlements throughout the Territory on all the most valuable lands;" that it was generally believed that all the letters of the "Gentiles" were opened by the Mormon postmaster, and that Brigham Young "made use of his office as superintendent and of the money of the government to promote the interests of his church."

This statement was confirmed by the report of Sub-Agent H. R. Day, (marked No. 2,) who had left his post, and who gives the reasons for so doing in his letter, marked No. 3.

Agent Holeman, in his letter dated December 28, 1851, marked No. 4, being at that time the only government officer *not a Mormon* left in the Territory, relates a singular instance of how the Mormons went to the work of annoying him, with the view, no doubt, of inducing him to return to the States.

All the documents herewith presented, from No. 4 to No. 20, inclusive, covering the space of two years and a half, gradually develop the policy pursued by the Mormons, which aimed at the establishment of an independent Mormon empire.

To effect this they incited the Indians against the "Gentiles," arrogated the eminent domain over the Indian territory, over which the Indian title was not yet extinguished, and taxed the emigrants passing through Utah on their way to California and Oregon. For substantiation of these points, allow me to invite your attention especially to Nos. 6, 11, 13, and 17. If any doubts, however, had been entertained with regard to the truth of these statements, they were set at rest by Governor Young in his letter to this office, dated June 26, 1855, in which the following passage occurs: "I do not care a groat whether the department or the government ever contribute a penny towards the support of the Indian relations, for the suppression of Indian hostilities, or any other public purpose or object in or for the Territory of Utah."

As early as April 10, 1854, this office made a report (marked No. 17) to the department, requesting that immediate steps should be taken to separate the superintendency of Indian affairs for Utah from the office of governor of said Territory, which, however, was not effected until during the last session (the thirty-fourth) of Congress. In 1855 Colonel Steptoe was appointed governor and ex-officio superintendent of Indian affairs in Utah, but he never entered upon duty. In relation to this matter, I beg leave to invite your attention to Nos. 20 $\frac{1}{2}$ and 20 $\frac{3}{4}$.

In May, 1855, information reached this office from Agent Hurt (No. 22) that the Mormons had resolved to send out a large number of missionaries to the Indians, with the intent to teach them that the Indians were the rightful owners of the American soil, that it had been wrongfully taken from them by the whites, and that the Great Spirit had sent the Mormons among them to help them recover their rights.

The letters marked Nos. 25, 26, and 27, written August 30 and October 31, 1856, respectively, show that these statements of Agent Hurt were not mere assertions.

No. 28 is a letter of Governor Young, dated September 12, 1857, which was replied to by this office (No. 29) on November 11, 1857.

The documents from Nos. 30 to 46, inclusive, show forth the measures taken by this office to meet the emergencies created by the treasonable designs of the deluded Mormons and their ambitious leaders, and display further outrages and indignities of these fanatical men against the government and its officers.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,
Acting Commissioner.

HON. JACOB THOMPSON,
Secretary of the Interior.

List of documents, numbered 1 to 46, transmitted by the Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs, in obedience to the direction of the Secretary of the Interior, dated January 30, 1858, to furnish copies of all papers on file in the Indian office, embraced in the resolution of the House of Representatives, dated January 27, 1858, requesting the President of the United States "to communicate to the House of Representatives the information which gave rise to the military expedition ordered to Utah Territory," &c., &c.

- 1.—Letter from Agent J. H. Holeman to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Great Salt Lake City, November 28, 1851.
- 2.—Letter from Sub-Agent H. R. Day to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Washington City, January, 2, 1852.
- 3.—Letter from Sub-Agent H. R. Day to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Washington city, January 9, 1852.
- 4.—Letter from Agent J. H. Holeman to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Great Salt Lake City, December 28, 1851.
- 5.—Letter from Agent J. H. Holeman to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Great Salt Lake City, February 29, 1852.
- 6.—Letter from Agent J. H. Holeman to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Great Salt Lake City, March 29, 1852.
- 7.—Letter from Agent J. H. Holeman to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Great Salt Lake City, April 29, 1852.
- 8.—Letter from Agent J. H. Holeman to Governor Brigham Young, dated Great Salt Lake City, April 19, 1852.
- 9.—Letter from Sub-Agent H. R. Day to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Washington city, June 2, 1852.
- 10.—Letter from Agent J. H. Holeman to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Great Salt Lake City, May 2, 1852.
- 11.—Letter from Agent J. H. Holeman to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Great Salt Lake City, May 8, 1852.
- 12.—Letter from Agent J. H. Holeman to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Great Salt Lake City, August 30, 1852.
- 13.—Letter from Agent J. H. Holeman to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Fort Bridger, Utah Territory, November 3, 1852.
- 14.—Letter from Agent J. H. Holeman to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Webber Station, March 5, 1853.
- 15.—Letter from Agent J. H. Holeman to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Great Salt Lake City, April 29, 1853.
- 16.—Letter from Agent J. H. Holeman to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Great Salt Lake City, May 12, 1853.
- 17.—Report from Commissioner of Indian Affairs to Secretary of the Interior, dated April 10, 1854.
- 18.—Report from Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs to Secretary of the Interior, dated September 15, 1854.
- 19.—Letter from Lieutenant H. B. Fleming to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Fort Laramie, August 15, 1854.
- 20.—Letter from John M. Hockaday, esq., to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Great Salt Lake City, June 17, 1854.

- 20 $\frac{1}{2}$.—Report from Commissioner of Indian Affairs to Secretary of the Interior, dated March 21, 1855.
- 20 $\frac{3}{4}$.—Letter from Secretary of the Interior to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated March 22, 1855.
- 21.—Letter from Governor Brigham Young to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Great Salt Lake City, June 26, 1855.
- 22.—Report from Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs to Secretary of the Interior, dated July 10, 1855.
- 23.—Letter from Agent Garland Hurt to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Great Salt Lake City, May 2, 1855.
- 24.—Memoranda for the Secretary of the Interior from Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated August 15, 1855.
- 24 $\frac{1}{2}$.—Letter from Brevet Lieutenant Colonel E. J. Steptoe to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Great Salt Lake City, April 5, 1855.
- 25.—Letter from Agent Garland Hurt to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Great Salt Lake City, August 30, 1856.
- 26.—Letter from Agent Garland Hurt to Governor Brigham Young, dated Office of Indian Agent, Utah, October 31, 1856.
- 27.—Letter from Agent Garland Hurt to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Great Salt Lake City, November 20, 1856.
- 28.—Letter from Governor Brigham Young to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Great Salt Lake City, September 12, 1857.
- 29.—Letter from Commissioner of Indian Affairs to Governor Brigham Young, dated Washington city, November 11, 1857.
- 30.—Letter from Commissioner of Indian Affairs to Superintendent J. L. Collins, Santa Fé, dated November 24, 1857.
- 31.—Letter from Agent and Acting Superintendent S. M. Yost to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Santa Fé, January 14, 1858.
- 32.—Report from Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs to Secretary of the Interior, dated September 22, 1857.
- 33.—Letter from Agent Thomas S. Twiss to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Agency of the Upper Platte, Raw Hide creek, July 13, 1857.
- 34.—Report from Commissioner of Indian Affairs to Secretary of the Interior, dated November 7, 1857.
- 35.—Letter from Superintendent John Haverty to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated St. Louis, November 2, 1857.
- 36.—Letter from Agent Thomas S. Twiss to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Agency of the Upper Platte, Raw Ride creek, September 15, 1857.
- 37.—Letter from Secretary of the Interior to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated November 9, 1857.
- 38.—Letter from Commissioner of Indian Affairs to Superintendent John Haverty, dated November 11, 1857.
- 39.—Letter from Agent Thomas S. Twiss to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Agency of the Upper Platte, Deer creek, November 7, 1857.
- 40.—Letter from Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs to Agent Thomas S. Twiss, dated January 11, 1858.

- 41.—Letter from William Henry Forbes to Major W. J. Cullen, dated St. Paul, February 2, 1858.
- 42.—Letter from Superintendent J. Forney to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Camp Scott, December 14, 1857.
- 43.—Letter from Agent Garland Hurt to Superintendent J. Forney, dated Fort Bridger, December 4, 1857.
- 44.—Letter from Agent Garland Hurt to Colonel A. S. Johnston, dated Camp on Sweet Water, October 24, 1857.
- 45.—Letter from Governor Brigham Young to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Great Salt Lake City, October 7, 1857.
- 46.—Letter from Governor Brigham Young to Agent Garland Hurt, dated Great Salt Lake City, September 26, 1857.

Addenda.

- 47.—Letter from George W. Armstrong to Secretary of the Interior, dated City of Provo, December 1, 1857.
- 48.—Letter from Brigham Young to George W. Armstrong, dated Great Salt Lake City, October 16, 1857.

No. 1.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY,
Utah Territory, November 28, 1851.

DEAR SIR: I have, according to instructions, made a report to his excellency Governor Young, *ex officio* superintendent of Indian affairs, in which I have given a statement of my accounts and transactions generally. But owing to a difficulty which occurred between the governor, Judge Brochus, and other officers of government during my absence at Laramie, I did not think it prudent to touch on matters connected with the conduct of the governor, and the Mormons in general, in my report, as it had to pass through the hands of the governor. It was not, however, because I feared that anything I would state could or would be controverted by the governor, but because I feared that if I said anything which he might not like in my report that it would never reach you. The "Gentiles," as we are all called who do not belong to the Mormon church, have no confidence in the management of the post office here. It is believed by many that there is an examination of all letters coming and going, in order that they may ascertain what is said of them, and by whom it is said. This opinion is so strong, that all communications touching their character or conduct are either sent to Bridger or Laramie, there to be mailed. I send this communication, through a friend, to Laramie, to be there mailed for the States.

I alluded in my report to the necessity of adopting such measures by the general government as would protect the Indians in this Territory; they are becoming very much excited by the encroachments of the Mormons, as they are making settlements throughout the Ter-

ritory on all the most valuable lands, extending these settlements for near three hundred miles from this city. In the first settlement of this city and the adjoining country by the Mormons, they at first conciliated the Indians by kind treatment; but when they once got a foothold, they began to *force their way*; the consequence was a war with the Indians, and in many instances, a most brutal butchery. This they fear will be the result wherever the Mormons may make a settlement. The Indians have been driven from their lands, and their hunting grounds destroyed, without any compensation therefor. They are in many instances reduced to a state of suffering bordering on starvation. In this situation some of the most daring and desperate, approach the settlements and demand compensation for their lands, when upon the slightest pretents they are shot down or driven to the mountains. These scenes frequently occur; but the other day an Indian was found dead in the vicinity of the city, shot through the body.

You will be informed, no doubt, by Judge Brocchus, Secretary Harris and others, officers of the government, who have lately returned from this city to the States, of the conduct and character of Governor Young, his treatment to them, &c. I was not here at the time; on my arrival in the city, I found the governor absent, on an expedition to the Indians, some 150 miles distant from the city. He had taken with him sub-Agent S. B. Rose, who is a Mormon, with several hundred dollars' worth of Indian goods as presents, for the purpose, no doubt, of conciliating the Indians and getting their permission to extend his settlements, thus making use of his office as superintendent, and the money of the government to promote the interest of his church. Therefore it seems to me that no Mormon should, officially, have anything to do with the Indians. I have no doubt but every effort will be made by the Mormons to prevent the government from peaceably extending her laws over the Territory. Since the departure of the judges, &c., they have levied additional taxes on all classes, of ten cents on the dollar on all description of property; this, it is thought, is for the purpose of preparing to resist the government.

I should be pleased to receive some instructions in relation to my duties here. I do not know how to act in many cases, and I fear that in acting from my judgment, I may transcend my powers, if I have not done so already. I think it would be advisable to hold a treaty with the Indians as soon as is convenient; they are generally friendly disposed towards the whites. A deputation of some of their principal men to visit the States would have a very good effect. They know nothing of the power of the government, or the number and manner of living of our people.

I fear you will think me extravagant in the expenditure of money, but I assure you things are quite different here from what they are in the States; every thing here is from three to five hundred per cent., consequently our living, although much more common, is very dear. It was the first attempt that had been made by the government to establish friendly relations with the Indians in this Territory, and I thought that a few dollars was a matter of no importance, when compared with the effect which would be produced upon their feelings by showing

them, that their "Great Father" would be good to them, if they would treat the whites with kindness, &c.

The Indians are very much scattered in this Territory. We want a few more sub-agents; if the pay could be raised we would all be able to do more good. I will communicate with you again about the last of December.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. HOLEMAN,

Indian Agent, Utah Territory.

Hon. L. LEA, *Commissioner Indian Affairs,*

Washington City, D. C.

No. 2.

WASHINGTON CITY, D. C.,

January 2, 1852.

SIR: I have the honor to report that agreeably to instructions from your department I proceeded to the Territory of Utah, and after a tedious trip arrived at the city of the Great Salt Lake on the 19th of July.

On the 21st I officially reported myself to his excellency Brigham Young, governor and *ex officio* superintendent of Indian affairs, for "instructions, location, &c.," as instructed by your department.

After the elapse of a few days I received a note from the governor locating me in the first or "Parvan district," with verbal instructions to remain in the city of Great Salt Lake until spring before I permanently established my agency.

The tribes or bands in my agency are composed of the Snake Diggers or Cum-em-bars, which are the desert Indians, inhabiting west of the Tooele, Yoab, and Sevier valleys.

There is a tribe known as Goships and Wan-Ships band, who inhabit the northern part of this district, north from the Great Salt Lake towards the Weber country, west of the Tooele, and east of the Shoshones, or Snake nation.

South are the Tin-pan-a-gos, who inhabit Utah valley; they are more commonly called the Tinpany or Lake Utes, and are divided into small bands, each having a chief Stick-in-the-head-Peteetweet, and others are known as chiefs.

The next are the San-Petes, who are south of the last named tribes, roving through the Yoab and San-Pete valleys, and thence south to the Sevier river. South of them are the Parvans, which nation extends to a tribe called the Piedes.

The next and last known tribe composing my district is a roving band, who roam through the whole of the other nations, and are confined to no particular part of the Territory. They are called Chever-ets, and known as Walker's band.

All the different tribes in this Territory show much deference to Walker. Connected with him or his band are Arra, Pinés, Grose-

Pinés, Tab-bas, and some others. These bands frequently rove high up on the Sevier river in search of game, but are generally found in the neighborhood of San-Pete and Utah valleys.

I held several councils or "talks" with some of the different chiefs and braves, and explained to them what their Great Father at Washington desired to do for them, and what he expected of them. They expressed much pleasure and satisfaction.

I made them several presents, which delighted them exceedingly. The Indians in this Territory are mostly very poor. Game being excessively scarce, they are, from necessity, and to prevent starvation often, impelled to steal cattle, horses, mules, &c., for food.

Some of the tribes inhabiting this district are fine looking men, and apparently quite intelligent Indians. Others of them, viz: the Snake Diggers or Cum-em-bars, are small in stature, and filthy looking beings; they subsist mostly upon roots, crickets, insects, &c.; are extremely poor and wild.

All these tribes before mentioned acknowledge Walker as their war chief, and Sow-er-ette as their head civil chief; but the majority of the tribes obey the mandate or counsel of their civil chief, Sow-er-ette, including Walker. They all expressed a willingness and desire to cultivate the soil, provided the Mormons would not drive them off from their lands.

In the latter part of September I sent out to the Snake or Shoshone nation, and invited Cut-nose, one of the chiefs of that nation, to come in and hold a council or "talk" with me, promising to protect him. My object was to make peace between them and the Utah tribes in my district. He came in, with others, and we held a "talk" of several hours. I gave him some small presents. He expressed himself much pleased to hear from their Great Father, and agreed to meet me at Fort Bridger, one hundred and thirteen miles southeast of Salt Lake City, on the 1st of October.

I also sent word to Sow-er-ette to meet me there with his warriors, promising to protect him. Accordingly I repaired to the fort, and they met me there, as per agreement.

These nations have been at war for many years, and there seemed to be a deadly hatred between them. After a council of several hours, during which time they recounted their alleged causes of quarrel, I told them their Great Father wished them to be at peace with all the different nations of Indians and with the whites, and that they must not steal; which, after smoking the calumet of peace again, they all clasped hands and agreed to.

The Indians complained bitterly of the treatment they had received from the Mormon settlers from the time they first entered the Territory up to the present, such as driving them off of their lands, stealing their stock, &c.

I can, perhaps, convey their ideas better by giving you the language of the old chief, Sow-er-ette, who, raising himself up to his full height, said to me: "American good! Mormon no good! American friend. Mormon kill, steal."

The chiefs said they claimed all the lands upon which were settled the Mormons, and that they were driving them further every year,

making use of their soil and what little timber there was, and expressed a wish, if their Great Father was so powerful, that he would not permit the Mormons to drive them out of the valleys into the mountains, where they must starve.

Some of these tribes cultivate the soil, raise Indian corn, &c.

About the 9th of August Major Holeman, Indian agent, arrived at Great Salt Lake City, and the governor, after some consultation with him and myself, ordered us to attend the treaty at Fort Laramie on the 1st of September, with a delegation of Indians.

I sent out interpreters among those in my district to prevail upon the chief to attend the treaty. By the governor's orders, purchased a carriage, &c., to convey them down privately and in disguise, it being his opinion and instructions that they should be conveyed in that manner to prevent being attacked by other tribes.

Four only of the different bands came in: Gro-se-pene, a chief; Quon-de-ats, son of Sow-er-ette; Tomy, sent by Walker; Sow-er-ette, sent by Wanship; and Gro-se-pene's sister.

The governor thought they could not properly represent the different tribes, and ordered me not to make the trip, but to purchase them a suit of clothes each, knives, tobacco, &c., which I did.

The reasons given me by Sow-er-ette, Walker, and the other chiefs, why they did not come in and go down was that they believed it to be a trap set by the Mormons to kill them. They seem to have but little confidence in anything the Mormon people say to them, and decidedly stand in much fear of them; and from all information I could gather not without good cause.

I am decidedly of opinion that a treaty held of all the different tribes in the Territory would be of incalculable benefit, and that a delegation sent to Washington and through the States would add much to give them an idea of the power of the government, and have a much greater tendency to civilize these Indians than any other course that could be adopted. They have no conception of the population and power of the United States.

Christian missions, other than Mormons, would also do much to advance these Indians towards civilization.

I am, respectfully, your obedient,

H. R. DAY,

Sub-Indian Agent 1st District, Utah Territory.

HON. LUKE LEA,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 3.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *January 9, 1852.*

SIR: In presenting my report to your department a few days since, I did not then state my reasons for having left the Territory of Utah and my agency. I deemed it more suitable to make it the subject of another communication.

My reasons for returning were the public and private abuse of the

government of the United States and its officers, and finding I could not be of that service to the government and the Indians, which I deem that duty required, more particularly as long as the present governor remained superintendent of Indian affairs.

I found it impossible, with due respect to myself and the government of the United States, to perform my duties, in consequence of the open hostility manifested publicly and privately by the governor and the Mormon community to the government of the United States and its officers sent out to Utah Territory.

Although instructed by your department to report through Governor Young, ex-officio superintendent of Indian affairs, I have, under the peculiar circumstances of my position, thought it the more advisable and proper course to report to you in person, and knowing the delay of mail communication, and being satisfied that the government would wish to take action independent of Mormon influences, I believed I would be discharging my duty to repair to the seat of government that I might give such information and explanations as a counter report from Governor Young might call for, and to give a more full and detailed account of the difficulties existing between the officers of the general government and the Mormons.

Thus far I conceive that I am in the discharge of my duty, and would respectfully ask for further instructions, and of such a nature as will enable me to act independent of Governor Young and the Mormons, and am ready to perform my duties and return to Utah Territory; but do not believe that any agent controlled by Governor Young can fully effect the objects of the government in their relations with the Indians.

I would also respectfully suggest that the salaries of sub-agents be raised to such an amount as would enable them to live in a country where everything in the shape of provisions, &c., is much higher than in either California, Oregon, or New Mexico, and in which countries agents receive much larger salaries.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

HENRY R. DAY.

Hon. LUKE LEA,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 4.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, U. T.

December 28, 1851.

DEAR SIR: Enclosed I send you a document which will give you some information in relation to the manner they do business in this city. It commenced, I have no doubt, with the view of producing a difficulty with me, as I was the only government officer *not a Mormon* left in the Territory. It was a transaction with which I had nothing to do, when consulted upon the subject by Mr. H. R. Day, sub-agent, and Governor Young. I did not think it my privilege, nor did I undertake to give any *instruction to any one*, neither did I intend to make

any move in the matter. Subsequently I was called on by Mr. H. R. Day, who informed me that the governor had directed him to make an effort, and, if possible, to get some of the chiefs or principal men of the Utah tribe of Indians, and accompany them to the treaty of Laramie. He stated, also, that the governor had recommended to him that he should send some one acquainted with the Indians to visit them at their villages, and request them to meet him in this city, where, with his assistance, they could perhaps prevail on the Indians to accompany him to the treaty. Mr. Day, having an interpreter employed, he was called upon and directed to visit these Indians; he wished to have some one to accompany him, and requested Mr. Day to authorize him to employ one or two men for that purpose. Mr. Day asked my opinion with regard to his power of employing persons in this capacity. I told him I could give him no information on the subject, but supposed that the governor could or would advise him what to do, and that he had better consult him. Shortly after this conversation Mr. Huntington, the interpreter, called on me, accompanied by this E. W. Vanetten, to know what would be the pay of Vanetten per day should he take the trip. I told them I could not inform them; that I had nothing to do with the business; that I was going to leave the city the next day for Laramie, and, as I could not be here when the Indians arrived, I again advised them to call on the governor, who would give them all the necessary information and instruction. They left me, and in about two hours returned, still urging me to give them directions and instruct them what to do; Vanetten stating in the most positive manner that he would not go unless he knew what he was to get, and who was to pay him. I told him again that I had nothing to do with the matter, and that I could not and would not fix any price for his labor, *nor would I employ him at any price whatever.* This was the last conversation I had with either Vanetten or Huntington upon the subject.

I left the city the next day, and heard nothing further upon the subject until I returned here from Laramie. On the 10th ultimo Mr. Vanetten presented his account to me, and in a very peremptory manner demanded payment. I told him that I had not employed him, that I knew nothing of the services, and that I could not pay the bill. He replied that he had been *directed to present it to me*, and if I did not pay it that he must proceed to collect it. I requested him to see the governor, and that I had no doubt he would do what was right. If the services had been rendered the governor knew it, and certainly would pay him, as he had the control of the whole matter; that he well knew that I was not here at the time, and that I had refused to employ him in any way. He left me, and returned the next day, and demanded *immediate payment*, informing me that the governor had instructed him to present the account to me, and if I did not pay it to make me. I stated to him that I did not wish any difficulty either with him or the governor, but that I could not pay an account that I had no agency in creating, or for services which I did not know had ever been rendered; but, to settle the matter, if he would get the governor's certificate, with instructions to me to pay it, I would do so. But without the certificate of the governor I would not.

About twelve o'clock the constable served a warrant on me for an account against "*J. H. Holeman, Indian agent,*" summoning me to appear before Squire Snow at *three o'clock*. Attorney General Blair appeared as counsel for Vannetten, had me prosecuted, and judgment rendered against me *as a private citizen*; execution issued, and a carriage wagon, the property of the government, was levied on, and taken out of my possession on the same day. On the 13th the constable advertised the carriage for sale. Fearing some difficulty, which might result in the loss of the property, as their law process was singular and speedy when against a *Gentile*; and as they can prove anything they desire, I determined to pay the *debt*, the receipt for which is herewith enclosed.

I take the opportunity of again stating to you, as my fixed opinion, that with Governor Young at the head of the Indian department in this Territory, it cannot be conducted in such a manner as to meet the views of, or do justice to, the government. He has been so much in the habit of exercising his will, which is supreme here, that no one will dare to oppose anything he may say or do. His power and influence is so great, that no officer, either of the Territory or the government, who is a Mormon, will dare to disobey his will; therefore, these officers are managed and controlled by him as completely as if all their powers and duties were invested in him alone. His orders are obeyed without regard to the consequences, and whatever is to the interest of the Mormons that is done, whether it is according to law, or to the interest of the government, or not. From all the circumstances, I feel well assured that he was at the head of this suit of Vannetten against me. He wished to show to *his people* that he was sincere in his expressions of contempt towards the government and her officers here, by having them annoyed in every possible manner, in order to force them to leave the Territory, or succumb to his will. At our first interview, after my return from Laramie, his conduct was of such a character that I felt it my duty to check him at once. I assured him of my determination to do all in my power to promote the interest of the government; that, so far as he was concerned, I should be happy to cooperate with him in all measures which had a tendency to effect that object; but that so far as I was able, and to the extent of my ability, I intended to discharge my duty to the government faithfully, without fear, favor, or affection to any one, and that I wished him distinctly to understand. We separated without much ceremony, and did not meet again for several days. In the meantime, it was rumored about that I was going out to Fort Bridger, and the Mormons generally believed that I was about to leave for the States. This produced a great change; the governor called on me, was very polite, and has been quite friendly ever since. I expect an outbreak between us, because I believe it to be his intention to use his official station as superintendent of Indian affairs to promote the interest of his people. He has already been on an excursion with the Mormon sub-Agent, S. B. Rose, with Indian goods, as presents to the Indians in a section of the country where they are making a new settlement, and where, I am informed, the Indians have made objections to any further encroachments upon their lands by the Mormons.

Their object is to get a foothold, make a settlement peaceably by purchasing the friendship of the chiefs and headmen with presents furnished by the government, and then bid defiance both to the government and to the Indians. They are a people who have no sympathy or respect for our government or its institutions, and who are frequently heard cursing and abusing, not only the government, but all who are American citizens.

Believing it to be my duty, I shall remain here if it should be the wish of the department, and shall, from time to time, advise you of all matters connected with the Indian affairs which I may deem of importance or interest.

As soon as the weather will permit, I shall visit several tribes and bands who I have not yet seen, when I shall inform you of their situation and disposition.

I have felt it my duty to make the foregoing statements, and have forwarded this communication directly to the department, believing that if I attempted to pass it through the superintendent, it would never reach you.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. HOLEMAN,
Indian Agent, Utah Territory.

Hon. L. LEA,
Commissioner Indian Affairs.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH,
November 10, 1851.

Major J. H. HOLEMAN, United States Indian agent,
To E. W. VANETTEN, DR.

For services of self and horse eight days, on tour to San Pete,
\$3 00.....\$24 00

UTAH TERRITORY, }
Great Salt Lake County, } ss.

To the sheriff or any constable of said county, greeting:

You are hereby commanded to summon J. H. Holeman to appear before me, at my office in Great Salt Lake City, on Tuesday, the 11th day of November, A. D. 1851, at three o'clock p. m., then and there to answer unto E. W. Vanetten in a plea of debt on account, in the sum of twenty-four dollars. Hereof, fail not, but legal service and due return make, according to law.

Given under my hand this 11th day of November, 1851.

WM. SNOW, J. P.

E. W. VANETTEN vs. J. H. HOLEMAN.

Cost bill.—Plaintiff's cost.

Summons.....	\$1 00
Subpoena.....	50
Swearing witness, (Huntingdon).....	25
Witness.....	1 00
Rendition of judgment.....	2 25
Constable's fees.....	3 00
	<hr/>
	8 00
	<hr/> <hr/>

Suit brought on account.—Amount \$24.

November 11, A. D. 1851.—Summons issued and delivered to Rodney Badger, constable, for appearance of defendant at 3 o'clock p. m., of November 11, 1851.

November 11, 1851.—Summons returned endorsed, served by reading to defendant.—Rodney Badger, constable.

Fees, \$3.

Half-past three.—Parties appeared, trial had, and it is considered that plaintiff recover of defendant the sum of \$24 and cost, taxed to eight dollars.

November 11, 1851.—Execution issued against J. H. Holeman, in favor of E. W. Vanetten, for \$24, debt, and \$8 cost of suit, placed in the hands of R. Badger, constable, for collection, together with his cost, and one dollar for said execution.

Returnable thirty days from date.

I hereby certify the above to be a true copy taken from my docket in office.

WM. SNOW, *J. P.*

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, *November 14, 1851.*

E. W. VANETTEN vs. JACOB H. HOLEMAN.

Judgement rendered by Wm. Snow, justice.....	\$24 00
Costs of suit.....	8 00
Taking a carriage and serving writ in execution.....	3 00
Writing and posting up 4 advertisements for the sale of one carriage.....	4 00
	<hr/>
	39 00
	<hr/> <hr/>

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, *November 15, 1851.*

Received payment, in full of the above bill, costs, and judgment of Jacob H. Holeman.

RODNEY BADGER, *Constable.*

Constable's Sale.

Taken, on execution against John H. Holeman, in favor of E. W. Vanetten, one carriage and harness, which will be sold at public auction to the highest bidder, at or near the council house, in Great Salt Lake City, on Saturday, at 2 o'clock p. m., the 22d day of November, 1851.

RODNEY BADGER,
Constable.

TERRITORY OF UTAH, G. S. L. CITY,
November 13, 1851.

No. 5.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, U. T.,
February 29, 1852.

DEAR SIR: You would greatly oblige me by giving me some instructions in regard to my duties here, and the wishes of the department. I have been, as the saying is, going it blind, pretty much, and, I fear, I may have acted improperly in some respects. I am anxious to be informed of the intentions and wishes of the department in relation to the Indians in this Territory generally. It is expected here that there will be a considerable emigration from the States to California and Oregon this spring; there will be considerable from this place. As the Indians have been very troublesome on this route, I think it important that something should be done in that direction to protect the property and lives of the emigrants. An agency at Mary's river, some 300 miles from this city, would do much good, and have a tendency to quiet the disorderly Indians, if in the hands of a proper person. I consider it the most important point for operations this spring. There was such destruction of life and property on this route, during the last season, that I should like to be instructed to regulate matters there, before the emigration arrives. I think, by proper management, the route may be made safe; not, however, without some expense. If I do not hear from you, and the emigration should make a move, I shall use all efforts to give them a safe passage, so far as the Indians are concerned. I shall visit them and endeavor to conciliate them; and, if possible, establish friendly relations between us: at all events, so far as the limits of this Territory extend. But, as I have before stated to you, I fear that little can be done for the benefit of the government or the Indians, under the present organization of the Indian department here. The superintendent and sub-Agent, Rose, seem disposed to conceal their movements from me; they never consult with me, or pay any attention to my opinions. They have licensed many traders, some against my wishes, and who I know to be unworthy; they are traversing the country in every direction, though they reside in this city. Have I the power to stop this kind of traffic? I have pestered you so much with my communications, that I fear you will think me troublesome; therefore, I will make the communication a short one. I wrote to Mr. J. J. Critten-

den, concerning matters here, and should be pleased that you would see my letter to him. If you have time, please write me.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. HOLEMAN,
Indian Agent.

Hon. L. LEA, *Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 6.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY,
March 29, 1852.

DEAR SIR: On the 28th of November last I addressed you a letter, containing in substance what you will find in this. Believing it important that the department should be possessed of some of these facts, and understanding that there was a failure in the mail of the 1st of December, I have concluded to write you again, as I have now a safe conveyance by private hand. In my letter above alluded to, I informed you that I had made a report to his excellency Governor Young, superintendent of Indian affairs, in which I had given a statement of my accounts and transactions, generally. But owing to a difficulty which had occurred between the governor and Judge Brochus, and other officers of the government, during my absence to Laramie, I did not think it prudent to touch on matters connected with the conduct of the governor, and the Mormons in general, as it had to pass through the hands of the governor. It was not, however, because I feared that anything I stated could or would be contradicted by the governor, but because I apprehended that if I said anything which he did not like in my report, that it would never reach you. "The Gentiles," as we are all called, who do not belong to the Mormon church, have no confidence in the management of the post office here; it is believed by many that there is an examination of all letters, coming and going, in order that they may ascertain what is said of them, and by whom it is said. This opinion is so strong that all communications touching their character and conduct, are either sent to Bridger or Laramie, there to be mailed. I send this communication by a friend to St. Joseph, Missouri, there to be mailed for the city of Washington.

I alluded, in my report, to the necessity of adopting such measures by the general government, as will protect the rights of the Indians in this Territory; they are becoming very much excited by the encroachments of the Mormons, who are making settlements throughout the Territory on all the most valuable lands, extending these settlements for three hundred miles south from this city, and north to Mary's river and Carson valley. In the first settlement of this city, and the adjoining country by the Mormons, they at first conciliated the Indians by kind treatment, but when they once got foothold, they began to force their way, the consequence was a war with the Indians, and in many instances, a most brutal butchery of the Indians. This, they fear, will again be the result wherever the Mormons may make a

settlement. The Indians having been driven from their lands, and their hunting ground destroyed without any compensation therefor, they are, in many instances, reduced to a state of suffering bordering on starvation. In this situation, some of the most daring and desperate approach the settlements, and demand some remuneration or compensation for their lands, &c., when upon the slightest pretexs, they are shot down or driven to the mountains. These scenes frequently occur; but the other day an Indian was found dead in the vicinity of the city, shot through the body.

You will no doubt be informed by Judge Brocchus, Secretary Harris, and others—officers who have returned from this city to the States—of the conduct and character of Governor Young, his treatment to them, &c. I was not here at the time. On my arrival in the city, from Laramie, I found the governor absent on an expedition to the Indians, some 150 miles distant. He had taken with him sub-Agent S. B. Rose, who is a Mormon, with several hundred dollars worth of Indian goods as presents, for the purpose, no doubt, of conciliating the Indians and getting permission to extend his settlements; thus making use of his office as superintendent and the money of the government to promote the interest of his church. Therefore, it seems to me that no Mormon should officially have anything to do with the Indians.

From what I can learn here, there is no doubt but every effort will be made by the Mormons to prevent the government from peaceably extending her laws over the Territory. Since the departure of the judges and other officers, they have levied additional taxes on all classes of ten cents on the dollar's worth of all description and kind of property. This, it is thought, is for the purpose of preparing for resistance. It is said, upon good authority, that there is an effort being made to form an alliance with the Indians to resist the government, should it be determined to force authority in the Territory; and, from all the circumstances and information I can gather, something of the kind may be in agitation. It would not surprise me in the least, as many of the Utah tribe have been baptised in their church, and feasted upon all occasions, and treated in the kindest manner. sub-Agent Rose has just returned from another tour, and the governor will leave again in a few days. Neither have spoken to me on the subject, nor do they let me know anything of their actings or doings.

I think it would be advisable to hold a treaty with the Indians as soon as possible. They are generally friendly disposed to the whites. A deputation of some of their principal men to visit the States would have a very good effect. They know nothing of the power of the government, or the number and manner of living of our people.

I have just been informed that the Snake and Utah tribes, who have been at war with each other, have assembled for the purpose of settling their differences; they are now in council. I suggested this course to both tribes, and have no doubt but it will result in an adjustment of their difficulties. It will set an example to the other tribes, and will ultimately, I have no doubt, produce a very good effect. This is the band of the Snakes who visited Laramie; they are very friendly to the whites and have great respect for their Great Father. The Indians

are very much scattered over this Territory; the tribes are split up into small bands, ruled by some favorite chief; some of them are very small. The tribe of Shoshonies, or Snakes, is very large, and being divided into many bands, they occupy a large portion of the Territory, but are all on friendly terms with each other. They have nothing like a settled residence, but roam the country from the headwaters of the Platte, near the South Pass, to St. Mary's river, including a portion of the Territory of Oregon. There are two bands of Utahs of considerable size; one residing south of the city, and are very friendly towards the whites; the other, who are called the "Diggers," reside north, and range over a portion of country lying between this and California; they are said to be a tribe formed by the poorer classes of the Utahs, the Snakes, the Pa-nacks, the Crows, and the Flatheads. They have heretofore been considered as the most worthless and trifling Indians in the Territory, subsisting on roots principally, from which they take the name of Diggers. It is said they eat anything that has life in it, from a cricket to a buffalo. It is principally in their country that the robberies and murders which have occurred during the past season have been committed. Many are of the opinion that they have been encouraged and assisted by white men; and judging of their past character and their bold and daring conduct now, it would seem that there is strong grounds for the opinion. There are many bands of the various tribes above named, of a more elevated character, who pursue the chase for a living, and travel the country in search of game, from the Platte river to California, and from this city to Oregon. I visited a village of the Snakes about 80 miles north of this city, in January last. It was reported here that they had information of two white women, who were said to be held as prisoners by a band of the "White Knives;" all the information I could gather seemed to justify the belief that they had been killed by the Indians. The name of *White Knife* has been given to these Indians who have been committing the robberies on the California and Oregon routes, in consequence, they say, of white men being connected with them and their being so completely armed with almost every description of weapon. The Indians I visited professed great friendship for the whites, and seemed disposed to enter into any arrangement with the government which would have a tendency to secure, permanently, this friendship. I have met with many of the Utah tribe, who reside south and southeast of this city; they are also friendly, and are anxious to make such arrangements, by treaty or otherwise, as will establish, on a firm footing, their friendly relations with the whites.

I have suggested, in my previous letters, the necessity of doing something to protect the route between this and California and Oregon; the Indians have been very troublesome during the last year; robberies and murders of the most brutal character occur with almost every train. The November mail from California has been cut off, all killed by the Indians, near Mary's river; the mail contractor, Mr. Woodward, among them, and the mail destroyed. The February mail from the same place arrived here on the 26th instant, after much suffering; all their mules and horses were frozen to death, the men

were compelled to lay by 18 days in a snow storm, and travelled 13 days on foot, packing the mail on their backs, with nothing to eat but mule meat, and four days without anything; they accidently met a band of the Snake Indians, who fed them, and brought them into the settlements. Something should be done by the government to aid this mail route. The December and January mails could not pass the mountains and return.

It is not, perhaps, any portion of my duty, yet it may not be amiss to give you some account of the persecution and tyranny of the Mormons towards the gentiles, as all are called who do not belong to the Mormon church. They have levied a very exorbitant tax on all emigrants who have been compelled to winter in this valley; they collected this tax last fall, and now, when these emigrants are preparing to leave for California and Oregon, they tax them again. The legislature has passed a law giving licenses to men belonging to their church, to establish ferries, and build bridges over all the streams over which emigration will have to pass, and regulated the toll at three dollars for each wagon, and fifty cents for each head of loose cattle, while the citizens of the valley, or members of the church, are exempted from this tax or toll, one-half of which is to be paid into the tithing office, for the benefit of the church. Some of the emigrants, who, from the lateness of the season when they arrived here, were compelled to remain during the winter; being good mechanics, they were employed by some of the heads of the church to labor on their buildings and public works; and wishing to leave this spring, have been turned off without pay, or any satisfaction; they refused even to give their notes. Among these men is Willard Richards, who keeps a harem of some dozen or fifteen women, to all of whom he is wedded. He is acting secretary of state, and postmaster of the city. Every description of tyranny that they can invent is made use of to persecute the emigrants. They issue from the tithing office a kind of scrip, as evidence of the indebtedness of the church, for labor or services performed by individuals. This scrip forms a kind of circulating medium, and is received from the members in payment of their taxes and tithing; but when it falls into the hands of a gentile, it will not be received from him for his taxes, and he is forced to pay the cash. All he can do with it is to receive such articles of trade as they may choose to give him, at from one to four hundred per cent. above the valley prices for the same article.

They are in the habit of drilling the militia weekly. The commanding officer, in impressing upon them the importance of punctuality attending these drills, has been heard to say, "That they were in the habit of drilling punctually while in Nauvoo, when they had but one State to oppose them, but now they have the whole United States, they should be properly drilled and equipped." Others say, "They do not fear the United States, they have neither respect for her, or her citizens; and should they want assistance to defend themselves against the government, they can easily get it from England." They have their missionaries travelling all over the world, almost, collecting men and contributions, to give greater strength to their church. They calculate upon a large emigration this season to reinforce their

ranks, and are using every effort to prevent their people from leaving the valley. Many have made preparations for emigrating to California, but Brigham has put his veto against it, and in a great measure, has put a stop to it.

I could give you thousands of circumstances tending to show their deadly hostility to the government, and their determination to resist her authority in all matters which conflict with their notions and church regulations. They say that "*God and the governor commands,*" and they obey no one else.

I mentioned in my previous letters the difficulty attending the route from this city to California. The main route from the States to California and Oregon passes to the north of this, and intercepts the road from here at or near the Goose Creek mountains, about 175 miles from this place. It is then about 130 miles to the head of Humboldt river, where the road strikes it; thence down the river to the cañon is about 60 miles; making from this to the cañon about 365 miles. It is the opinion of the best informed, with whom I have conversed, that a post or agency, established at or near this canon, would afford the best protection to this route. The distance from this cañon to Reese's Station in Carson's valley, is about 360 miles. This station is in Utah Territory, near the California line, and is about 180 miles from Sacramento city. There is a settlement about this station of about eighty persons, and extends in the direction to this city, for near forty miles. Should I receive no instructions to the contrary, I have concluded to visit this section of the Territory, and should I find it advantageous to the interest of the government and the Indians, I shall make arrangements to establish an agency at some point which will be the best calculated to give the greatest amount of protection, and at the same time be most convenient for operations with the Indians. As the emigration will be leaving this valley about the 20th of April, I have concluded to leave this city with them. I shall write you again before I leave, and shall advise you from time to time of my operations, the prospects of quieting the Indians, and the state of the country generally.

I fear you will think me extravagant in the expenditure of money, but I assure you things are quite different here from what they are in the States; everything is from two to five hundred per cent. higher than they are there. Consequently, our living, though much more common, is quite dear. All my expenditures have been as economical as possible, particularly my trip to Laramie. It was the first attempt that had been made by government to establish friendly relations with the Indians in this Territory, and I thought that a few dollars was a matter of no importance when compared with the effect which would be produced upon their feelings, by showing them that their Great Father, as well as the whites generally, would be good to them if they would treat the whites with kindness. They returned to their villages so much pleased with the trip, and the evidences of friendship they received, that they are using all their influence with the other tribes, not only to make peace between themselves, but to establish peace and friendship with the whites.

It may be prudent, perhaps, to keep my name secret in relation to these statements. If it was known here that I had such a communi-

cation, there is no telling what would be the result. I have heard them boldly assert that, if Brigham was to tell them to cut any man's throat, they would do it without hesitation. I make these remarks to let you know my situation. I do not fear a contradiction; use your judgment on the subject.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. HOLEMAN,
Indian Agent, Utah Territory.

Hon. L. LEA.

No. 7.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY,
April 29, 1852.

SIR: I have advised you, in my previous communication, of the difficulty and danger to emigrants who travel the Oregon and California route, and of the necessity of doing something for their protection. I also informed you that, if not instructed otherwise, I should visit that section of the Territory, and endeavor to make such arrangements with these Indians as would insure safety to emigration in future. I have had several conversations with the superintendent upon this subject without coming to any determination or receiving from him any particular instructions. For the purpose, therefore, of bringing the matter to a close, and that there should be action upon the subject, I addressed to him the enclosed letter. He left this city on the 23d instant on a southern tour, to be absent several months, without giving me any instructions, or even acknowledging the receipt of my letter. He has been in an ill humor with me since the receipt of your annual report, in which is a letter I addressed you from Fort Laramie and in which I speak of the excitement of the Indians on account of the whites settling their lands, and more particularly against the Mormons. In order to justify myself for the statements made in that letter, I have thought it advisable to give you my authority, as I have been threatened with denunciation and a contradiction of all matters concerning the Mormons.

Mr. James Bridger, who was the interpreter of the Snake Indians at the treaty of Laramie, and who is very favorably noticed in the communication of Colonel D. D. Mitchell, informed me that the Utah Indians residing in Uwinty valley had frequently expressed their dissatisfaction, in the strongest terms, against the Mormons making settlements on their lands; that they had understood they intended to do so, and were anxious to know what they should do, or if they had the right to prevent it. This was stated to me in such a manner that I could not hesitate to believe it. In addition to this, Mr. Barney Ward, a Mormon, who was the interpreter of sub-Agent S. B. Rose, in conversation, frequently stated that the Mormons intended to make a settlement in Uwinty valley, and that he was going to reside there as an Indian trader. With this information, believing that if the settlement was attempted that it would cause an outbreak, and another "Indian war," for which government would be called upon to de'ray

the expenses, I made the statement in my communication from Laramie; not, however, for the purpose of producing unkind feelings towards the Mormons, but to impress upon the department the necessity of adopting such measures as would place both the whites and the Indians in a position to understand their rights and privileges, and thereby prevent further disturbances among them, as there had been, as I conceived, great injustice done the Indians already. I subsequently met a deputation of the Uwinty Utes, sent by their chief Soweates, who confirmed the information I had before received, and expressed their decided disapprobation to any settlement being made on their lands by the whites, and more particularly by the Mormons. This same deputation was directed by their chief to request that I would send them some traders, towards whom and the government they pledged friendship in the strongest terms. I sent them two different companies of traders—one from Fort Bridger, who they treated with great kindness and respect; the others went from this city. Upon learning they were from the Mormon city, the Indians immediately demanded to know if they were Mormons; and although one was a Mermon, they were compelled to deny it. Such was the feeling of hostility expressed towards the Mormons, that if they had been known to be so they would have been driven from the village. The Shoshonees, or Snakes, were equally opposed, and expressed their disapprobation to the Mormons settling on their lands in the strongest terms.

I thought I was in the discharge of my duty in giving to the department this information, as I conceived it of some importance. The Indians in this Territory have, in the general, been badly treated; upon some occasions so much so as to produce resistance. Then, upon the most trivial occasion, would follow, as the Mormons call it, an "Indian war," and being better armed and equipped than the Indians a most brutal butchery would follow. For all these services in all these "Indian wars," I understand that there is a petition presented, or will be presented, to Congress for the government to pay the bill. Before they do so, however, I hope they will inquire into particulars, as these people seem more inclined to fleece the government of her money than to render her any important service or friendship. I have thought it to be my duty to inform the department of all matters calculated to produce excitement or dissatisfaction among the Indians. With this view I have made you the several communications relative to matters and things here. I shall continue to do so as circumstances may occur; and while I confine my statements to facts, I feel confident I shall be sustained by the department.

I shall, in accordance with my previous advices to the department, leave in a few days for the Humboldt, where, if I find it necessary, I shall establish an agency, as it is no doubt the most important point on the route. If it should be necessary and any good can be effected, I will extend my trip as far as Carson valley, near the line between this Territory and California. If I should not succeed in establishing friendly relations with these Indians, I shall on my return have it in my power to give the department such information as will enable them to act more advisedly in future. At present but little is known except that they are murdering and plundering every train that passes

the road. As the treaty of Laramie has given security to emigration from the States to the country occupied by these Indians, an arrangement with them will open a general highway through all the country, from Missouri to California, and give security to the numerous and increasing emigration which is annually passing to California and Oregon, and which at present is attended with so much danger and loss of life and property. The Indians in this section have had but little intercourse with the whites, and what they have had has rather tended to excite them against the whites than to create friendship or respect. The first were a set of traders and trappers, &c., whose practice was to cheat them out of what little they possessed, or take it by force when able to do so; the second were the Mormons, who forcibly took possession of their country, drove off their game, and killed many of the Indians; the last was the emigration who often committed depredations on those who were inclined to be friendly, through the mistaken idea that all Indians were treacherous, and by this means frequently caused the innocent to suffer. Such transactions have in a great measure brought about the present condition of things here. Many of the tribes, however, are becoming friendly, and by a prudent and humane course, which has characterized all the acts of the government in regard to this unfortunate race, I hope the balance may be reconciled and the country and the highways be relieved of the distressing scenes which so often occur.

I mentioned to you in my last communication that the November mail, from California to this place, had been cut off by the Indians and the contents destroyed. The remains of Mr. Woodward, the contractor, have since been found some forty miles beyond the settlements in this valley. We have received information from the Indians near Fort Hall, that he and his escort, five in number, were attacked by this marauding band of Indians on the Humboldt, and that four were killed—the fifth, Woodward, made his escape. It is supposed that he must have been wounded and died from exhaustion, as his watch and many valuable papers were found near the remains of his body, which was almost entirely destroyed by wild beasts; it was identified, however, by his clothing, watch, papers, &c.

The Snake Indians who attended the treaty at Laramie returned well pleased with their reception and treatment. They are very friendly with all who pass through their country, giving them every assistance in their power, and pledging a continuance of their friendship, on account, as they say, of the kindness of their Great Father to them. This feeling is diffusing itself throughout many of the other tribes and bands, who regret that they had not been there also. In fact, I believe that there is but one tribe in the Territory who are disposed to molest the emigration, and that is the tribe I contemplate visiting. I shall be compelled to incur some expense, but shall be as economical as possible. I shall have to hire some ten or fifteen men, an interpreter, &c., to accompany me, and shall make all other arrangements, as far as possible, subject to your advice and instruction, which I shall expect on my return.

I regret that I have not been able to receive positive instructions in relation to my duties, and more particularly in regard to expendi-

tures, and the particular kind of expenditures. I fear that I have already gone too far ; all I can say on this subject is, that in attending the Snake Indians to the treaty at Laramie, although somewhat expensive, it has done much good, and will have a very happy effect upon our Indian operations in future. One thing, however, is certain, all operations with the Indians cost money, perhaps more in this Territory than many other places. I have, therefore, thought it better to incur a little expense for purposes which I deemed of importance to the Indians and to the government than to wait for instructions so distant and difficult to obtain. Besides, I can see no use in my remaining idle when there is important work to perform, particularly as it will have to be done at some time, and perhaps at a much greater expense.

Will you be so kind as to say to me, on the receipt of this, what will be the proper allowance to these men who accompany me, either as their per diem or monthly pay. I fear you will consider me somewhat *pestiferous*, but you must recollect that I have had no instructions by which I could form a correct opinion of the extent of my powers and duties, or the particular wishes of the government. I was directed to report to the governor, which duty I performed without delay. He having no instructions, as he informed me, I was left to act upon your verbal instructions, to take such steps as in my judgment would best conduce to the interest of the Indians and the government. I have endeavored so to act, and hope my conduct may meet the approbation of the department, and that I may hear from you by the return mail.

I received a communication by the last mail informing me that, in consequence of my having failed to render my accounts up to the 30th of September last, I had been reported to the President. I regret that it was not in my power to make my report at the time alluded to. I had been in attendance at the treaty at Laramie, with the Snake Indians, where I was detained much longer than I had anticipated when I left this city ; not doubting when I left but that I should return before the time specified for making my report, I did not take with me many papers necessary to enable me to do so. In addition to this, my horses failed on my return to such an extent as to prevent my travelling at the usual speed. I had to wait on them or to leave them. I thought it more prudent to sacrifice my personal comfort than to leave my animals, which would have been a total loss to the government, and did not reach this city until the 26th of October, too late to make a report. I however forwarded my account by the November mail, which I have no doubt you have received ere this, and which I hope may be satisfactory to the department.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. HOLEMAN,
Indian Agent, Utah Territory.

Hon. LUKE LEA,
Commissioner Indian Affairs.

P. S. *May 1.*—Not receiving any communication from you, and being left to act from my own judgment, I shall proceed to equip ten

men, with an interpreter, and two friendly Indians, and proceed immediately to the Humboldt. It is reported here that these marauding Indians in that station have been making great preparations for their operations on the emigrants; and as there is nothing else of any importance for me to do at present, it seems to me that my duty prompts me to this course. I shall use every effort in my power peaceably to quiet the Indians on this route, and to get all the information possible concerning them, their habits, disposition, &c., and the prospects of doing anything with them in future. I shall use economy and discretion in all matters, and report the result to the department on my return. If I find it necessary to go as far as Carson valley I may be detained some two or three months. It is unnecessary to take this trip unless a thorough investigation is made of all matters which may be of interest to the government or to the Indians, so as to enable the department to act more advisedly in future. It is very necessary that something should be done, and as speedily as possible, as the longer it is delayed the more difficult and expensive it will be to the government. I shall be compelled to draw on the department for funds to defray expenses. I shall also take with me a few articles to be used as presents, if I can dispose of them to advantage and effect. The April mail from the States has just arrived.

Yours, &c.,

J. H. HOLEMAN,
Indian Agent.

No. 8.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY,
April 19, 1852.

SIR: During the last summer, the emigration on the route to California and Oregon was very much annoyed by the Indians; many murders were committed, and a vast amount of property destroyed. These murders and robberies were committed, it is thought, by a band of Indians called "Diggers," residing in the northern part of this Territory. I have not been able to get any information which can be relied on respecting their general character; it is thought, however, that the whole band is more or less engaged in these depredations. I have thought, therefore, that a visit to these Indians would have a good effect. It is important that something should be done to protect emigration, and if it should meet your approbation I will visit them, and, if possible, make such arrangements as will give security on the route, or get such information as will enable the government to act in future. I am of the opinion that an agency established on the Humboldt, or Mary's river, would be calculated to afford protection to emigration, and, perhaps, be the means of conciliating these Indians. An agency at this point would be the means of collecting together the whites in sufficient numbers, not only to protect themselves, but to have great influence with the Indians. It might be necessary, at the present, to make them a few presents as an earnest of our friendly disposition towards them. There is already

a settlement in Carson Valley, near the territorial limits, and as this would be about midway between the settlements, it would, no doubt, be the best point to make an establishment for future operations with the Indians and for the protection of the route.

As there will be a considerable emigration from this city to California and Oregon this spring, and as they will be leaving in a few days, a small escort to accompany me would be sufficient, particularly as our object would be of a pacific character, and to establish friendly intercourse between the whites and Indians.

If you concur with me in any of these views, I would be pleased to have your advice and instructions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. HOLEMAN,
Indian Agent, Utah Territory.

His Excellency BRIGHAM YOUNG,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Utah Territory.

No. 9.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *June 2, 1852.*

SIR: Your chief clerk, Mr. Mix, having this morning shown me a letter from Major Holeman, Indian agent for Utah Territory, I deem it proper to state, in justice to myself and that gentleman, that upon his arrival at Great Salt Lake, at his request, I introduced him to Governor Young, and that they, upon consultation, agreed that the attendance of the Indians at the treaty, although not parties thereto, would be of incalculable benefit to them, as well as for the interest of the United States government.

Governor Young desired Mr. Holeman to address him a letter containing his views on the subject, and the impressions he had as to what would meet the wishes of your department, which was done. This letter was shown to me by Major H., as well as the answer of Governor Young, in which he (Gov. Young) instructed Mr. H., Mr. Rose, and myself to make the proper preparations for conveying the Indians to the treaty ground; a copy of these letters was promised me by Mr. Holeman, but has not been received.

The governor pledged himself that the men who might accompany me as assistants, and in connexion with my interpreter, should receive a reasonable compensation.

The man Vannettin, of the number, whom Mr. Holeman speaks of as having sued *him*, refused to serve upon my authority, and I therefore went with him to the governor, who assured him that he should be paid.

It was also the express order of the governor that the Indians should be conveyed to the treaty ground (those under my charge) in disguise, and in a private carriage, and furnished with all necessary supplies. Under his order and authority I purchased the means of conveyance, anticipating, from his representation and that of the interpreter, that there would be no reluctance on the part of the Indians to go. But,

as heretofore stated in my report to your department, after all arrangements were made, the Indians (that is, the head chiefs) declined going, alleging that it was a mere ruse on the part of the Mormons to massacre them. This was the report of my interpreter and his assistants, from whom I was necessarily obliged to derive my information. Thereupon the governor ordered me, in the presence of my interpreter, to make presents to the few chiefs who had expressed a willingness to go, which was done, as stated in my report above referred to, which is accompanied by a certificate of my interpreter and voucher.

I wish to endorse to the fullest extent that portion of Mr. Holeman's letter as to the unjustifiable conduct of the Mormon authorities of Utah, and their seditious and violent expressions with regard to the government of the United States, and all who do not belong to their *so called* religion, whom they term "*Gentiles*;" and I am still of the opinion, as expressed in my report to you, and to which I again beg to refer you, that no officer of the government, other than a *Mormon*, can reside within that Territory, if officially under the surveillance of Brigham Young, as governor, without compromising his own self-respect and the honor and dignity of this great republican government.

I also agree in the opinion expressed by Major Holeman of the present sub Indian agent, J. B. Rose, who is a devoted Mormon, and as unprincipled as any of the sect. I trust you will not consider my opinions as meaning to be at all intrusive.

Thanking you again for your uniform kindness to me and for the appointment received at your hands, I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. R. DAY,
Late Sub-Indian Agent for Utah.

No. 10.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH TERRITORY,
May 2, 1852.

SIR: The mail did not leave here yesterday; it was snowing and storming all day. The snow fell to the depth of six inches. I have been informed this morning that a Mr. Williams has received a letter from a friend of his, a Mormon, stating that he is associated with a company of white men and Indians, who are stationed near Carson valley, and that their object is to plunder and rob the emigrants. He advises Williams, who is a Mormon also, to paint the horns of his cattle, so that he may be known, as they do not wish to molest the brethren. We ought to have troops here. These whites, associated with the Indians, are committing so many depredations on this route that something ought to be done. I have not time to write more as the mail is closed. I have to send this by private hand to be mailed

at Laramie. I will endeavor to ascertain more particularly all these matters, and inform you by next mail.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. HOLEMAN,
Indian Agent.

Hon. L. LEA.

No. 11.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH TERRITORY,
May 8, 1852.

SIR: I advised you by letter, dated May 2, that I had received information of the organization of a band of robbers, whites and Indians, who had located themselves on the road leading from this city to California. I have since learned that the individual who made the communication to Mr. Williams is a notorious character, by the name of "Reading," and although he was once a member of the Mormon church, he is now held by them in utter contempt, and looked upon as a great scoundrel; but in consequence of some act of personal friendship which was shown him by Mr. Williams previously, he has given him the information, thus fulfilling the old adage of "honor among thieves." I am not, however, to be understood as including Mr. Williams. From what I can learn, there is no doubt of the existence of this band, and that their object is to plunder the emigrants and all who travel that road. The road from this city intersects the road leading from the States to California, at or near the Humboldt or Mary's river, beyond which the principal robberies are committed.

I shall leave for the Humboldt to-morrow, with an escort, and shall use every exertion to reconcile the Indians, and, if possible, prevail on them to withdraw from the land.

I have expressed the opinion in my previous communication that white men were the instigators of the disturbances on this route. It is now reduced to a certainty, as the information just received may be relied on. I am aware that it would be more proper for me to await instructions upon this subject. In frequent conversations with Governor Young relative to the disturbances on this route, and the importance of doing something for the protection of the emigration and the travel generally, although he did not give me instructions, yet he strongly advised it, and requested that I would address him a communication on the subject, as it would "*be better for all these matters to be in writing.*" I done so, as I have previously informed you, but received from him no reply. He being absent, and not having it in my power to confer with him, or to receive any instructions from him, the distance from Washington, and the delay which must occur in getting advices, the danger of delay, and the necessity for immediate action, all seem to justify me, if it does not absolutely make it my duty to take the trip. Besides, delay at present would greatly lessen the chances for making arrangements and quieting these Indians. A large emigration has already left, and others are leaving almost

daily; all expect difficulties with the Indians, and are prepared to meet them. With such feelings as exist, they may bring on difficulties by imprudent or hasty conduct; and should this occur the breach will be widened, and it will be more difficult to do anything with them. It is my intention to put myself in front of the emigration and meet these Indians in friendship. They know nothing of the friendly disposition of the government towards them, of the power of our people, or the vast resources of our country; and having been treated sometimes, no doubt, badly by the white man, with their general feeling and disposition to revenge, they have become the enemy of our people. If, by a pacific course and kind treatment, I can induce them to abandon their practices of plundering and murdering, the whites who are associated with them, and who no doubt have instigated them to these acts, will be left to their own resources, and not having the Indians to shield them, they may be easily managed; but so long as they have the Indians associated with them, and assume the Indian costume, which I am informed they do, the Indians of other tribes will take advantage of the prospect for plundering which is thereby afforded, and parties will be frequently found harrassing the emigration, and keep the road in constant turmoil. Therefore, situated as I am, I have either to "take the responsibility" or remain inactive until I can hear from you. As I consider it of the utmost importance, from the best information I can get, that an effort should be made, and that immediately, to give peace and security to this route, and as I have been left to the exercise of my own judgment, I have thought it my duty to visit these Indians.

If I can do nothing more, I shall have it in my power to give the department such information as will enable the government to act advisedly in future, for act she must, sooner or later, and the longer it is put off the more difficult it will be, and the greater the cost.

As this will be the great thoroughfare for emigration and travel from the States to California and Oregon, government will be bound to take such steps as will give security to the road, cost what it may, even at the point of the bayonet.

Should this or any other course which I have deemed it my duty to pursue not meet the approbation of the department, you will please inform me, and give me such instructions as will enable me to comply with the wishes of the government. It is due to the department, as well as to myself, that I should be candid. I have no idea, with Governor Young at the head of the Indian department, that I shall be able to do anything that can be of service to the government, or to the Indians, or creditable to myself. Therefore, if Governor Young is continued as superintendent, I had as well leave, for it must be evident to the department, from his course recently, that his personal feelings towards me, or something else, has induced him to neglect the interests of the government in a matter in which but a short time since he seemed to be deeply interested, and which he considered of the greatest importance to the government, to the Indians, and to this Territory. Whether any other Gentile could succeed better with him than I have done is extremely doubtful, as I have studiously avoided meddling with their peculiar notions of religion in any manner, and have en-

deavored to avoid giving them any offence personally. So far as my public duties have prompted me to speak of them, I leave to the department to judge. I have spoken of them and their acts, as I believed to be my duty; I have misrepresented them in nothing, for I have had no personal enmity to gratify.

If I should find it important to the interests of the government and necessary for future operations with the Indians, I shall establish an agency at some point on the Humboldt or Mary's river, as it will have a tendency to protect the route and afford facilities to emigration. If I should establish this agency, and if it should be the wish of the department that I remain in this Territory, I would be pleased to have this agency assigned to me. As nothing can be done here of much importance during the winter season, I should be gratified, if it would meet the views of the department, to be ordered to Washington this fall, and directed to bring with me some of the chiefs and braves of the several tribes who reside in this Territory. A few of their principle men, who have an influence with their tribe, could do more good, by explaining the extent and resources of our government and people, than could be effected in any other way by the same amount of trouble and expense.

Since writing the above, we have received intelligence that an advance train of emigrants from this place for Oregon, numbering about thirty men and several women, have been attacked by Indians, and all the men killed, the women taken prisoners. The information was brought by Indians who profess to be and who have always been friendly to the whites. Mr. Bullock, the private secretary of the governor, is of the opinion that the information is true, as he has received it from a source which, he says, can be relied on; several circumstances seem to justify the report. For myself, I cannot believe it, yet it may be true. I shall, therefore, increase my number of men, if possible, and proceed without delay to ascertain the facts, and report to you by next mail, should anything serious have occurred. There is a great want of certain information relative to the condition and numbers of these bands or tribes, which renders it very difficult to form any opinion of the best course to pursue. From such information as I can get, they seem to have no fixed location, but assemble on the road as the season for emigration approaches; they then infest the road from the Goose Creek mountains to Carson valley, a distance of about five hundred miles.

We are in great confusion here; we want a few troops on this route very badly. The *white* Indians, I apprehend, are much more dangerous than the *red*. The renegades, deserters and thieves, who have had to fly from justice in California, have taken refuge in the mountains, and having associated themselves with the Indians, are more savage than the Indians themselves; by their cruelty to the whites, they have stimulated the Indians to acts of barbarity which they were never known to be guilty of before.

It has not been known until recently, although strongly suspected, that whites were engaged with these Indians, and believing that the Indians, alone, were the depredators, our people have shown them but little favor or kindness, often, no doubt, treating the innocent with

severity. This has produced a state of feeling unfriendly to the whites, generally; and although it cannot be said that we are really in a state of war with these Indians, yet the effect upon our people is the same. These Indians, by their frequent depredations on the whites, are supplying themselves with horses, arms, ammunition, &c., and if not checked, they will very shortly be able to make a formidable resistance.

The rugged state of the country, and their knowledge of the mountain passes will enable them to flee wherever and whenever they may wish; this will render it almost impossible to subdue them by waging war upon them.

The best mode to be pursued, at present, is to conciliate them, if possible, by kindness. Should this course prove unsuccessful, we shall then have left no other alternative but force.

The most intelligent of our citizens with whom I have conversed advised me, and seem anxious that I should make an effort, to quiet these Indians and give security to this route.

My feelings and judgment prompt me to do so; yet, having no instructions which seem to authorize me, I fear that the department may not justify me in the course I have taken. But when I look at the peculiar situation of this route at present—the great number of emigrants, and the vast amount of property which will pass this road, it is important that something should be done, and I cannot hesitate. And although the expedition will cost the government some money, I am clearly of the opinion that the peculiar situation of the country makes it necessary that the effort should be made.

I have had no instructions in relation to interpreters. I see, by your annual report, in your instructions to the agent in Texas, that you say “each agent will be allowed for the service of an interpreter within his district at the rate of seven hundred and thirty-three $\frac{33}{100}$ dollars per annum”—while the allowance, as stated in your appendix, is fixed at \$500. I presume the \$233 $\frac{33}{100}$ is for the purpose of defraying the expense of the interpreter. I have in my employment, as interpreter, a man who speaks the Snake and Ute languages. I find him much more convenient and useful than if he spoke but one language. Would it be proper to allow him an addition to the \$500? He is very efficient; has been in the country several years, and is well acquainted with these tribes. I fear I shall not be able to retain his services at \$500 and he pay his own expenses, as he can engage in no other business, and living is very dear. Why is it that agents in California are allowed \$3,000 each, and those in Mexico and Utah but \$1,550? The labor and expenses are as arduous and as costly in Utah as in California. Many articles necessary cost more than double the amount here that they do in California, and the general expenses of living are higher. I think they should be equal in salary; and, if I mistake not, I was led to believe that the salary of agent and other officers in this Territory would be increased.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. HOLEMAN,
Indian Agent, Utah Territory.

Hon. L. LEA.

P. S. *May 12.*—In consequence of the scarcity of horses and men, I have been compelled to delay, as I could not get a sufficient escort. I have been compelled to purchase horses, as the men I could get to go with me had none of their own. The horses I have purchased will command the same money if I should be able to return with them in good order, in which case the department will lose nothing.

I have drawn on the department for the sum of two thousand dollars, in favor of Holliday & Warner, dated *May 13, 1852*, which is for outfit and horses, and the equipment of twenty-seven men, all I can raise.

We received information this evening from Box Elder, seventy miles north of this city, that two hundred Indians, of the Pa-nack tribe, had made a move for the Humboldt, for the purpose of joining in the plunder of the emigrants. This intelligence compels me to start the force I have already equipped. I shall make an effort to engage more to-morrow, and follow them with all haste. I made this move from the extreme necessity of the case.

There being no one here to give me instructions, I must rely on the generosity of the department if I should have transcended my duties, for I really do not know what they are. I shall spare no pains or trouble to correct these abuses; and, should I fail, I shall be able to give the department such information as will be of importance for future operations, with as little expense as possible.

Yours, &c.,

J. H. HOLEMAN,
Indian Agent, Utah Territory.

No. 12.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY,
August 30, 1852.

SIR: I addressed you two communications from Carson valley, dated *June 28* and *July 19*, in which I informed you of my operations up to that time. I subsequently visited a village of the Pi-Utah tribe of Indians, who reside in and about that region of country, numbering about three hundred and fifty, whom I found friendly disposed, but somewhat excited, on account of the frequent abuses which they had received from the whites. I held a talk with them of several hours—four of their chiefs and many of their principal men were present—in all of which they manifested the greatest friendship, and seemed very much pleased with the idea of being on friendly terms with the whites. They said they “did not wish to be mad with the whites, or to war with them; but that the whites had got mad with them, and were always at war with them; that they could not hunt or catch fish for their squaws and children, for fear of the whites, who were constantly shooting them; that the whites would profess friendship, call them to their camp, and shoot them; that the whites would steal their horses, and sometimes take them by force,” with many other charges of an aggravated character. All this they said “they had borne

for a long time ; at length, some of their young men determined to retaliate, and that they had killed as many whites as the whites had killed Indians, and taken as many horses from the whites as they had taken from them. They were now satisfied, and if the whites would let them alone, they would disturb the whites no further." They said they had "never wished to be at war with the whites ; that they wished peace, and had kept from the road to be out of the way ; that they could see them passing every day, but had not interrupted them in any manner, and that they would not, if the whites would let them alone." The candor with which they talked, and the seeming justice of their course, induced me to put much confidence in their professions of friendship. That they have been treated badly there is no doubt. These whites who loaf about the country, pretending to trade with the emigrants, are principally men of a reckless character, and care but little what they do ; they even talked of driving me from the country, because I had manifested a disposition to protect and befriend the Indians. These Indians seem to be very poor ; but few of them have guns ; they use principally the bow and arrow. Two of the chiefs and six warriors returned with me to my camp. I gave them some provisions and a few presents, and sent the other two chiefs also a present. They were much pleased, and promised me that none of their men should disturb the whites in future. If the whites would pursue a friendly course towards these Indians, and treat them kindly, I do not think there would be any trouble with them. I travelled down Carson river to the desert, by slow marches, expecting to be able to find the whereabouts of another village ; but they had moved off, and I could not learn where.

I crossed the desert on the 29th ult, and arrived in this city on the 22d inst. I travelled up the Humboldt, slowly, with the hope of meeting the Indians and their friends whom I had talked with on my trip out. In this hope I was, to some extent, disappointed. The vast number of emigrants on the road, and the disposition of some to kill the Indians, had kept the Indians from the road. I occasionally laid by, sent out my interpreter through the hills, and made every effort to collect them, but without success. Those I found were in small parties, very shy, but friendly. They informed me that the Indians I had seen and conversed with on my outward trip had told them that the great captain of the whites had sent them word to be friendly to the whites travelling through their country, and they intended to do so ; and to prevent difficulty, they had moved their lodges far from the road. They were all much pleased with the kindness of myself and company, and promised that there should be no disturbance with the whites by any of their tribe ; and, judging from the fact that there have been no depredations or attacks on the emigrant trains this season, during the whole route from the Goose Creek mountain to Carson valley, where last season not a train passed without murders and robberies, it seems they are determined to carry out their professions of friendship. On my return from Carson valley, along the whole source of the Humboldt, I met with hundreds of wagons daily, with many small companies, some on foot, some packing, and frequently a solitary traveller, and none had been molested, as they informed me,

by the Indians ; many had not even guarded their stock at night, yet they had gone through without any difficulty.

There had been some few robberies, cattle or horses stolen, but those who were robbed assured me that it had been done by white men. In fact, I took the description, brands, &c., of several horses thus lost, and found two of them in the hands of the *traders* who had stationed themselves on the road ; I took them in possession and disposed of them according to the direction of their owners. There has been a great many outbreaks and difficulties between the emigrants themselves ; companies have quarreled, killed each other, and broken up ; some, from their bad conduct, have been driven from their companies ; many of these men are scattered over the road without means, living on the charity of others ; they also steal and commit other depredations, which they endeavor to lay upon the Indians. The truth is, this portion of the emigration and these *pretended traders* are decidedly worse than the Indians, and cause nearly, if not all the troubles on the road. It is the universal opinion of the emigrants that the Indians have been quiet and have acted friendly throughout, and that all the depredations are the acts of white men ; these, however, have been few.

In getting up this expedition, as I have previously informed you, I was advised to do so by Governor Young, who afterwards refused to render me any assistance whatever. I have also informed you of his conduct in relation to the whole matter. I have used the utmost economy in every respect. I was compelled to purchase some horses for the expedition, but these I shall be able, after recruiting them a little, to sell at cost, or nearly so. I lost three ; one got crippled, which I had to leave, another gave out, and one failed, so as to be unable to travel home, and I sold him for little or nothing. To save expense, as soon as I arrived in Carson valley I discharged as many of my men as I could spare, keeping only a sufficient number to answer the purpose of herding and guarding the horses, &c.

Not having time to make a detailed report of my operations by this mail, I merely write to inform you of my success, and my arrival in this city. In my September report I shall give you a full account of all matters, and have no doubt but the success of the expedition, as well as the expenditures, will meet the approbation of the department ; for, judging from the difficulties which have occurred during the past two seasons, hundreds of lives and thousands of dollars worth of property have been saved, to say nothing of the suffering of the emigrants themselves ; besides, the government is made acquainted with facts which will enable her to establish peace and quiet on this route in future. At present there is no difficulty on the road, so far as the Indians are concerned ; but I fear the conduct of the whites may excite the Indians, and cause another outbreak. I had great difficulty in restraining the whites while there. I should have remained there until the emigrants had ceased passing, but the expense of living in that country is so great, and all seemed to be quiet, that I concluded it was best for me to return and discharge my men, as they were under pay of \$25 per month, which was the lowest price at which I could engage them ; those who furnished their own horses I allowed ten

dollars more, making \$35 for the services of man and horse per month. This was low, considering the price of wages generally throughout this country.

With great respect, I remain, your obedient servant,

J. H. HOLEMAN,
Indian Agent, U. T.

Hon. L. LEA,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington City.

No. 13.

FORT BRIDGER, UTAH TERRITORY,
November 3, 1852.

SIR: During the past summer there has been some excitement with the Indians and whites in this Territory, in consequence of the establishment of a ferry and bridge across Green river by the legislature of Utah Territory. It seems that for several years previous ferries have been established by the mountaineers for the accommodation of travellers on the various roads crossing the river. At the last session of the legislature a charter was granted to a Mr. Moore, (a Mormon,) giving to him the exclusive privilege of ferrying, and thereby excluding all others; a certain portion of the tolls were set apart by this act for the benefit and use of the Mormon church. A charter was also granted to a company, (all Mormons,) for the purpose of building a bridge across this river. These charters, and the occupation of the country by the Mormons, have produced much excitement among the Indians, who express their disapprobation in the strongest terms. I received a few days since the following letter:

“FORT BRIDGER, *October 9, 1852.*

“DEAR SIR: I beg to call your attention to the disturbed state of the Snake Indians at this moment, in consequence of the occupation of a part of their country by the *Mormon whites*. Being an American citizen, and having the welfare and honor of my country in view, I believe it is imperative for you, without delay, to allay by all the means in your authority the present excitement. I saw the chiefs here in council at this fort, and heard them assert that they intended to immediately drive the whites from their lands, and much persuasion was used to pacify them for the present time. And now, dear sir, if you do not use the authority vested in you speedily, I do believe and fear scenes of destruction and bloodshed will soon ensue.

“Respectfully, yours,

“A. WILSON.

“Major J. H. HOLEMAN,
“*Indian Agent.*”

The above letter is from a gentlemen passing through the country on his return to the States from California, and who was remaining at Fort Bridger a few days. I visited immediately the section of

country alluded to, and found that a company of Mormons, under the charter of the legislature of Utah Territory, had assembled on Green river, and commenced the construction of a bridge; but finding so much opposition on the part of the Indians, they determined to abandon it for the present, and all have returned to Salt Lake City. This satisfied the Indians, who immediately left; all is quiet. The Mormons, I understand, intend to resume their efforts to build this bridge in the spring. The Indians, I also understand, have resolved that the Mormons shall neither occupy a ferry nor build a bridge on this river, which is some 160 miles from the settlements in Salt Lake valley. Both parties, I understand, are determined. Should the Mormons persist in their determination, a war will be the consequence, and great distress and suffering must follow, as it is on the main emigration route from and to California and Oregon.

In regard to the occupation of the Indian country under these charters from the legislature of the Territory, and their authority to grant them, I should be pleased to have advice and instructions immediately. Major Hockaday, who will hand you this, is fully advised of all the circumstances; I refer you to him for further information. In relation to these ferries and bridge, the charter provides that ten cents in every dollar received as toll shall be paid into the tithing office for the benefit of the church. This seems to me to be unconstitutional; advise me in relation to this matter. I am called upon almost daily for information and am not able to give it, not knowing the power of the territorial legislature.

I wish, also, advice in relation to the use of spirituous liquors. On the route from the States to Salt Lake City there are two establishments for the accommodation of travellers and emigration. I have given them license as Indian traders, being in the Indian country; they keep spirits for the use of the travel; but in no case do they permit the use of it by the Indians; they are what may be termed *tavern keepers*. If it is improper for me to allow them this privilege, please advise me.

The Mormon authorities have levied a tax on these mountaineers, and have collected it in some instances. As the tax is considered extravagant, and partly for the use and benefit of the Mormon church, it is producing much excitement, and I fear will produce bloodshed. These men declare their willingness to pay any tax which the government may demand, but refuse to pay a *Mormon tax*, as they term it. As I am frequently called upon for information on these subjects; I should like to be fully advised, as it may prevent difficulty and trouble in future.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. HOLEMAN,
Indian Agent, Utah Territory.

Hon. L. LEA,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 14.

WEBBER STATION, *March 5, 1853.*

SIR: I addressed you a hasty note in November last, from Fort Bridger, in relation to difficulties between the Mormons and the Indians. I remained on Green river; had frequent conversations with the Indians, until all matters were quieted for the present; but I fear a disturbance if the country should be settled and occupied by the Mormons, or if they should attempt to build bridges and establish ferries, under the acts of the territorial legislature alluded to in my note of November last. I am at a loss to know how to act. I have so frequently asked for information and instructions on various matters without receiving any, that I fear my communications have not reached you. I hope, however, that they have not miscarried, and that I shall receive them by the first mail. We have not had a mail from the States since October. There has been so much snow that the mountains and roads have been impassable, except on foot, with snow shoes. I have been unable to reach Salt Lake. I was compelled to remain at Bridger until January, when a warm spell dissolved the snow, and I made an effort, but could get no further than this place, where I have been compelled to remain ever since—some three months—living upon the wild game that we could kill. There are three Mormon families living here. All they have to live on is flour. They have no meat but such as they can kill. From these we have been enabled to get bread, and such other accommodations as they can afford, but at a very high price, and none of the best at that. They have but a scant supply for themselves. I have remained here in this predicament on account of my horses, being satisfied that if I left them they would be lost. I have a hired man with me, and by our constant attention we have been enabled to save them through the winter. The snow is disappearing on the south hill sides; the grass is commencing to grow; and I hope to be able in a few days to reach Salt Lake City, when I will communicate to you more fully. There being no mails from this Territory to the States since October has prevented me from writing before. The mail carrier of October was compelled to leave his horses and part of his mail here, and take the letter bag to the city on foot. He has just arrived from the city with the March mail, after a laborious travel of five days, only forty miles, and will make an effort to reach the States. He reports the mountains impassable for horses, particularly weak as ours are, but I hope to be able to leave in a few days. You will please receive this as my excuse for not communicating to you at the end of each quarter.

My situation with Gov. Young, as superintendent, is rather an unpleasant one; while I feel disposed to treat all parties fairly, and protect the Indians, so as to prevent difficulties with the whites, he seems to have no other anxiety but to favor his own church and people. If things are not changed, I feel satisfied I can be of no great service to the Indian department. My course is well known to the department; I have acted from circumstances and to the best of my judgment, and hope that my conduct has been justified by the department. If

matters are not changed so as to produce a better feeling in the Mormons, towards the government; or if the authority and laws of the government are not enforced, if it should be the wishes of the department I would like to be called home, as my duty to the government compels me to act in such a manner as to give offence, frequently, to the Mormons, who seem to recognize no law but their own self-will. This is a very unpleasant situation and one that can be productive of not much service either to the government, to the Indians, or to myself. They seem desirous to hold all the offices themselves; and when a Gentile is appointed, he is never treated with respect, but is abused, let him do as he will. I have, and do yet, disregard their abuse, but feel that my efficiency as a government officer, is impaired by such conduct.

I have heretofore suggested to the department various matters, having taken some pains to acquire information, and at the expense of the government, and having formed a friendly acquaintance with the Indians, and made myself acquainted with the country, if my suggestions should meet the views of the department, I will, with pleasure, give them such attention as the department may direct, as I do not feel disposed to relinquish a duty imposed on me, however arduous and disagreeable the service may be, particularly having recommended them.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
 J. H. HOLEMAN,
Indian Agent, Utah Territory.

Hon. LUKE LEA,
Commissioner Indian Affairs.

P. S.—I have written in a great hurry, on a board on my knee; you will therefore excuse the scrawl.

J. H. H.

No. 15.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY,
April 29, 1853.

SIR: I addressed you a hasty note on the 5th inst. from Webber, informing you of my situation and detention in the mountains by the snow. I succeeded in crossing the mountain, and, arrived here on the 20th inst., and as the mail will leave on the 1st of next month, I have thought it important to address you a few lines.

I think it probable we shall have something of a difficulty with a band of the Utah tribe of Indians, under the command of the celebrated chief Walker, who it seems is leagued with a small force of Spaniards or Mexicans, some of whom have been arrested, and are now in custody in this city, under the charge of having traded arms and ammunition to the Indians. The motive of the Indians I have not yet been able to learn. I was informed last December, while at Fort Bridger, that some threats had been made against the Mormons by a few Spaniards who had been arrested in Salt Lake under the charge of purchasing and trading for Indian children in the Territory,

to be taken to Mexico as slaves. They were tried and convicted, their property taken from them, and the Indian children, by order of court, placed in the hands of the whites as apprentices for a term of years, according to their respective ages, where they will be kindly treated. It seems that these children were prisoners taken by the Utah tribe of Indians from other tribes with whom they were at war. They have been in the habit of capturing or stealing these children for many years, and carried on a trade with the Spaniards, who purchased them for slaves. This practice it was thought advisable by the authorities to put a stop to; consequently the arrest and the release of the children alluded to. Recently the same kind of traffic was being carried on, with the addition, that arms and ammunition was liberally distributed among the Indians by the Spaniards. The authorities undertook to arrest this trade, when they were met by Walker, the chief, and his band of Utah Indians, who justified and defended the Spaniards, and threatened to kill every white man if they again interfered. There being only about eight of the whites, they were forced to submit. The governor, however, being on a visit in the neighborhood of these transactions, very promptly called out the militia, and ordered other preparations to meet the emergency. Considerable excitement prevails at present in consequence of the threats of these Spaniards, and the unfriendly appearance of the Indians. Their conduct, however, may have been exaggerated; if so, the fear is that the militia may go further than the conduct and acts of the Indians should justify. I hope, however, that they may act with prudence, and not provoke an unnecessary difficulty with the Indians. I have had no communication or advice from the governor, and as the transactions are taking place some two hundred miles from this city, I am unable to give any further information at present. The governor being in the vicinity, on what they call an "*exploring expedition*," he will, no doubt, adopt such measures as may be in his power to prevent any serious difficulty. What the result will be I am unable to say. These Spaniards, having expressed a determination to be revenged on the Mormons, to whom they attribute their arrest, may cause great distress and trouble in the more remote settlements, by exciting the Indians against them. Some of them, being already unfriendly towards the Mormons, for alleged past injuries, are the more easily excited. If, however, the excitement should not extend further than Walker's band, it will be easily allayed; but should it extend to the various tribes in the Territory, and the adjoining country, who may be induced to engage for the sake of plunder, it is difficult to predict where it will end, or what will be the result. Should there be a general outbreak, it will be caused by the whites pushing their settlements over the Indian country against their wishes or consent. The Indians have complained much on this subject.

This is another evidence, among many others, which I have presented to the department, of the importance of holding a treaty with the Indians in this Territory. It is very necessary, in order to peace and quiet, that the Indians, as well as the whites, should know their respective rights and privileges. This cannot be done satisfactorily without some treaty stipulations.

The Indians are becoming more and more excited as the Mormons extend their settlements. Some of them complain that they have been forced to give up their grounds so frequently that they will submit no longer. I do not allude to the Mormons for the purpose of exciting a prejudice against them, or to charge them with improper conduct, it is merely because no other whites are settling the country, and the Indians, in speaking of these settlements, allude to the Mormons and their conduct in relation to the settlement and occupation of the region of country about Salt Lake, in which they complain of great injustice and cruelty at the hands of the Mormons.

This "exploring party," with the governor at its head, may have hastened these unfriendly demonstrations on the part of the Indians, as I understand their object to be to search out rich valleys and prominent points for extending their settlements. Considering it important that the department should be in possession of these matters, I deem it my duty to make this communication.

I informed you, in my note of the 5th instant, it was not in my power to make my quarterly reports for December and March, in consequence of my situation in the mountains; nothing, however, of importance has occurred of which I have not advised you.

The superintendent being absent, I shall have to defer my report until June, when I hope to be able to make a satisfactory one. In the meantime, should anything occur of importance I will inform you.

The mail from the States, the first since October last, is expected by the 10th of May, by which I hope to receive some instructions from the department, and shall be prepared to obey them promptly. Should I receive none, and I should find it necessary, I shall again visit the Indians on the Humboldt and Carson rivers. They have been peaceable and friendly since my last year's visit, and express much anxiety that I should visit them again. Although a very troublesome and disagreeable trip, yet so much good may be effected by a visit to these Indians that it should not be neglected. I hope that the disturbances with the Indians in this neighborhood may not prevent it, should I find it to be necessary.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. HOLEMAN,
Indian Agent, Utah Territory.

Hon. L. LEA,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No 16.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, U. T.,
May 12, 1857,

SIR: Enclosed you will find the application bond and license of E. L. Barnard, as Indian trader on the Truckee, Walker's, and Carson rivers in this territory.

Mr. Barnard is a gentleman of correct business habits, and resides in Carson valley, about thirty miles from the base of the mountain, on the main travelled road to California, and about 20 miles from the cañon, at which point there was last year some difficulties with the Washoes, who are a tribe of mountain Indians who roam through this section of the Territory, but principally in the mountains which divide this Territory from California. It is a point at which much may be done towards conciliating these Indians. As these Indians are of a roving disposition, have no fixed place of residence, but travel from one of these rivers to the other, I could not fix a point on either river. I gave, as you will see in the license, permission to trade on the rivers at any point at which the Indians may be assembled. I think it important that a friendly intercourse and association should be established with the Indians in this section. They have heretofore received much bad treatment from the whites in California, as well as emigrants and travellers on the road.

In a previous communication I asked information in relation to licences to traders: whether it was my duty, or my privilege to charge for them, and how I shall regulate my charges. I see in the communication of the agent for California, that charges are made when at points remote from the city; I have charged as a fee for issuing licences, a sum less in amount than would be necessary to pay the expenses of the individual to this city; in some cases where the individual was a man beloved by the Indians, and who would use his influence to promote the friendship and good feeling of the Indians towards the government, I have made no charges; those whose object was the profits of the trade I have charged. Those who have applied to me in my office I have charged nothing. I have also charged a small fee for passports; these duties are frequently attended with some trouble; in fact, I have visited the different sections for the purpose of giving these licenses and passports at my own individual expense; the individuals have always expressed a willingness to pay me for that trouble, as it saved them time and expense; I have forced none to pay; they have however, pledged me that in case there should be an additional amount required by the department they would pay it. Upon this subject I would like to be advised.

My course, as agent, does not suit the superintendent or the Mormons. They will, as I am informed, make some charges against me. If they should, I ask to be heard. Their excitement against me is occasioned more from the fact that I would not suffer them to drive me from the Territory, as they have done the other government officers, than from misconduct in the discharge of my official duties. The department, however, is acquainted with all my acts, and I hope they will view them differently from the Mormons. I have acted in all matters relating to my office from the best of my judgment, desiring to promote the interest of the government and the Indians in all cases; while those who oppose me are for *themselves*, leaving the government and the Indians to shift for *themselves* as they can. How I should like to see the reins of the general government pulled tight over Utah, and an obedience and respect for the laws of the United States strictly

observed by those self-willed "saints!" Sooner or later, depend upon it, it will have to be done.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
 J. H. HOLEMAN,
Indian Agent, Utah Territory.

Hon. L. LEA,
Commissioner Indian Affairs.

No. 17.

Report.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, April 10, 1854.

SIR: In view of the probability that Congress, at its present session, will make provision, by appropriation, for the negotiation of treaties with the Indian tribes in the Territory of Utah, and also of the 3d section of the act of Congress, approved February 27, 1851, entitled "An act making appropriations for the current and contingent expenses of the Indian department," which requires all treaties with Indian tribes to be negotiated by such officers and agents of the Indian department as the President of the United States may designate, I have the honor to suggest that you recommend immediately to Congress that provision be made by law for the appointment of a superintendent of Indian affairs in the Territory of Utah, and that so much of the 2d section of the act of Congress (U. S. Statutes at Large, vol. 9, page 453) entitled "An act to establish a territorial government for Utah," approved September 9, 1850, as requires the governor of that Territory to perform the duties, and authorizes him to receive the emoluments of superintendent of Indian affairs therein, be repealed.

It is a public and well known fact that his excellency Brigham Young, the present governor, is also the head of the church of Latter Day Saints, and I am informed that the duties of his spiritual office require a large portion of his time and attention.

I should not, therefore, deem it good policy to superadd to the duties and responsibilities of his official positions as governor and head of the church the additional duty—one requiring time and deliberation, and to be performed most properly at points distant from the the seat of the government of the Territory, and of the spiritual hierarchy—of visiting and negotiating treaties with the various Indian tribes within the limits of the Territory.

As a precedent directly in point, I would respectfully refer to the legislation of Congress respecting the superintendency of Oregon.

By the 2d section of the act entitled "An act to establish the territorial government of Oregon," approved August 14, 1848, (U. S. Statutes at Large, vol. 9, page 324,) the governor of that Territory was made ex-officio superintendent of Indian affairs.

When, however, provision was made by Congress for the negotia-

tion of treaties with the Indian tribes in the Territory of Oregon, &c., by the act of June 5, 1850, (U. S. Statutes at Large, vol. 9, page 437,) so much of the act to "establish the territorial government," &c., above referred to, as required the governor to perform the duties, and authorized him to receive the emoluments of superintendent of Indian affairs, was repealed, and the President was authorized (sec 2, act June 5, 1850,) by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to appoint a superintendent of Indian affairs for the Territory.

I would here also remark that by the second section of the act of 27th of February, 1851, herein before referred to, it was provided "that, from and after the 30th day of June next, all laws or parts of laws now in force, providing for the appointment or employment of superintendents of Indian affairs for any of the Indian tribes east of the Rocky mountains, and north of New Mexico and Texas, shall be and the same are hereby repealed," &c., provided (among other things) "that the governor of Minnesota shall continue to be *ex-officio* superintendent of Indian affairs for that Territory until the President shall otherwise direct."—(Statutes at Large, L. & B., vol. 9, page 586.)

The legislative department of the United States government has thus indicated its opinion that a period may arrive, or circumstances occur in the course of events, when it becomes, or may become, good policy to separate the office of superintendent of Indian affairs from that of governor of a territory.

In my opinion, the present is a most proper juncture at which thus to separate the superintendency of Indian affairs in the Territory of Utah from the governorship of that Territory.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. MANYPENNY,
Commissioner.

Hon. R. McCLELLAND,
Secretary of the Interior.

No. 18.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, September 15, 1854.

SIR: I have the honor herein to enclose copies of communications from Lieutenant Fleming, commanding at Fort Laramie, and John M. Hockaday, esq., in which it is stated that the legislature of Utah has assumed jurisdiction over portions of the Territory to which the Indian title has never been extinguished, and that by granting ferry charters and other privileges to certain citizens, much dissatisfaction exists among the Indians; and that blood has been shed, and much disturbance created; and the question is asked, whether the legislature has the power to grant such charters, and to exercise rights, whether in counties organized by it or not, over lands to which the title of the Indians has not been extinguished by treaty.

Upon perusal of the act of Congress, approved the 9th of September, 1850, (see Statutes at Large, vol. IX, p. 453 to 458,) establishing this

Territory, I find no provisions giving to its legislature more authority over unceded lands than is given to other Territories by the acts for their establishment; but under the circumstances, and the peculiar organization of its population, I deemed it advisable to lay the subject before you for your consideration and advice, before replying to the communications.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,
Acting Commissioner.

Hon. R. McCLELLAND,
Secretary of the Interior.

No. 19.

FORT LARAMIE, NEBRASKA,
August 15, 1854.

SIR: A copy of a letter has been sent me, requesting me to forward the same to you for your decision thereon. There has been a great deal of trouble between the mountain men and the Mormons for some time past, which has resulted in the death of several persons on both sides. The mountain men have wives and children among the Snake Indians, and therefore claim the right to the Green river country, in virtue of the grant given them by the Indians, to whom the country belongs, as no treaty has yet been made to extinguish their title. The Mormons, on the other hand, claim jurisdiction over the country, paramount to all Indian titles, in virtue of its being in Utah Territory. Now, the question in issue, appears to me this: Since the country lies in the Territory of Utah, have the Mormons, or have they not, the right to dispose of the country to settlers, to dispose of its resources, revenues; and finally, everything in the country, or exercise judicial power over the revenues, before the *actual Indian title* has been extinguished.

These questions have been, and are now agitated among the people of the new Territories, have caused a great deal of trouble, and will cause more, unless permanently settled by proper authority. Since the large emigration to Oregon and California, the ferries, bridges, &c., have been very profitable investments.

Your decision in this case I consider of great importance, as it is time such things were settled, and unnecessary bloodshed saved by placing the right where it properly belongs. Both parties contend for the right, and I might add, I think, both equally honest in their convictions.

Enclosed, I forward the letter for your decision.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. B. FLEMING,
Second Lieut. 6th Inf. Comd'g Fort Laramie.

Hon. MR. MANYPENNY,
Com. of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 20.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY,
Territory of Utah, June 17, 1854.

SIR: Whereas the boundaries of Green River county, in the Territory of Utah, were defined and attached to Great Salt Lake county, for "election, revenue, and judicial purposes," by a special act of the legislature of said Territory, approved March 3, 1852, and was detached from said Great Salt Lake county, by another act of said legislature, approved January 13, 1854, and is now organized with its judiciary and officers, and lies in the first judicial district of the United States courts for said Territory; and whereas an act was passed by said legislature, approved January 17, 1853, granting a charter unto Daniel H. Wells, esq., the right to erect ferries for the conveyance of stock, wagons, passengers, &c., over Green river, in said county of Green River, in said Territory, on the lands claimed by the tribe of Shoshonee Indians, and which said charter or right of erecting ferries has been transferred by said Wells to others, and at present Captain W. J. Hanley, James H. Jones and John Kerr, (of the firm of Jones & Kerr,) Francis M. Russell, and John M. Russell, are proprietors of said ferries, (the said charter expiring on the 15th day of May, A. D. 1856;) and

Whereas the Shoshones are displeased with the said granting of such charter, and being in possession of white men not married into their nation or tribe, and claim the right and jurisdiction of granting or giving the land, timber, river, and the right of erecting ferries, to whom they please, claiming all as belonging to them, on their lands in said Green River county; and that they have given the said river and the right of erecting ferries on the same to the white men that have married squaws of their tribe, and have children among them; and which said ferries, or the right thereof, said white men claim, contending that there has been no treaty made with the Indians, and that the land, timber, river, &c., legally belong to them, until purchased of them by treaty with the United States government, and that the legislature of the Territory of Utah have no right or authority to grant such charter on Indian lands; but are willing to submit the same to the decision of the legal and constituted authority at Washington city:

Now, in order to allay all excitement or ill feeling that may exist in the breasts of said Indians or white men at the present time, in regard to said ferries, and to conduce to peace now and hereafter, we send this letter of inquiry to you, that we may have your honorable opinion or decision of the same: Whether or not the said legislature of Utah have the grant charters for ferries on Green river, or any other river or water in said Territory, whether in organized counties or not, where said river and lands are claimed by the Indians? If said legislature have not, we wish to be informed, and have the matter in dispute settled at the proper department, and an answer returned at

as early a day as possible; and to which decision all concerned will cheerfully submit.

With sentiments of respect, I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

J. M. HOCKADAY,

Selected by the parties to address you this letter of inquiry.

Hon. Mr. MANYPENNY,

*Chief of the Bureau Department of Indian Affairs,
Washington city, D. C.*

N. B.—Please direct your answer to the commanding officer at Fort Laramie.

No. 20½.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office of Indian Affairs, March 21, 1855.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that, on the 8th of August last, I addressed a communication to Governor Young, of the Territory of Utah, informing him that Congress had, on the 31st of July, 1854, appropriated the sum of "Forty-five thousand dollars for the expenses of negotiating treaties with, and making presents of goods and provisions to the Indian tribes in the Territory of Utah." I stated to him that I deemed the sum ample to make treaties with all the tribes of the Territory, and hoped it would lay the foundation for pacific and satisfactory relations there. I requested him to inform me, on the receipt of my communication, of the nature, kind and quantities of goods and presents that would be necessary for the purpose, not forgetting that the expenses of transportation of food at the councils, and incidental expenses of making the treaties would have to be deducted from said appropriation, which must in no event be exceeded. I also desired his opinion with regard to sending some implements of husbandry in place of the usual presents, and requested him to send me a skeleton map of the Territory, showing the tract of country occupied or claimed by each tribe, the nature of the tenure, and the extent of each tract in square miles or acres; and that he would report all matters of information which might, in his opinion, be useful to enable the department to furnish instructions as the basis of the contemplated treaties.

I urged upon him immediate attention to this matter, so that preparations might be made to send, at an early day in the spring, such articles as it would be necessary to procure in the States.

On the 30th of September, he replied to this communication that he would send the information desired by the next mail; no such information, however has been received.

I, therefore, submit for your consideration and advice what course shall be taken in the premises, in view of the change it is understood has taken place in the executive of that Territory.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. MANYPENNY,

Commissioner.

Hon. R. McCLELLAND,

Secretary of the Interior.

UTAH EXPEDITION.

No. 20 $\frac{3}{4}$.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
March 22, 1855.

SIR: I have received your letter of yesterday, informing the department of the nature of the instructions which you have forwarded to Governor Young, of Utah, under date of August 8, 1854, preparatory to negotiating with the Indian tribes therein, as provided for in the act of 31st July last; that Governor Young had replied on the 30th of September last, that he would forward the information by the next mail, but that it had not been received at your office, and asking advice as to "what course shall be taken in the premises, in view of the change which, it is understood, has taken place in the executive of that Territory," and in reply have to say, that I do not see that you can do better than to repeat your instructions to the newly appointed governor.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. McCLELLAND,
Secretary.

HON. GEO. W. MANYPENNY,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 21.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT, U. T.,
Great Salt Lake City, June 26, 1855.

SIR: In reflecting upon the situation of the Indian affairs in this Territory, and the manner in which I have been treated by the department as regards the expenditures of this superintendency, I feel constrained to lay before you a short synopsis of its history, that your mind may be refreshed and enabled to perceive things in their true light.

From the very beginning I sought instructions from the department in relation to the policy wished to be adopted and carried out by the government towards and with the Indians of this Territory. It was one year after I commenced the discharge of my official duties before I obtained even an office copy of the laws, regulations, and intercourse with the Indians, and forms were frequently solicited; finally, after much solicitation I received a letter from Commissioner Lea, from which I make the following extract:

"The remoteness of Utah from Washington, and the little that is known here of the Indians in that Territory, render it necessary that the management of our Indian affairs in that quarter be left almost entirely to your discretion and judgment."

This letter is dated February 20, 1852, and I will say, was the most definite of any thing that I have ever received from the department upon that subject. As to *forms* and *blanks* for my accounts, there

has never been any furnished to the office of superintendent. Agent Holeman and some of the other agents and sub-agents have had them furnished, but none has ever been allowed to me. I merely mention these facts, that while the department actually placed the whole responsibility of dealing and managing with the Indians upon me, they did not furnish me with either the necessary instructions or the usual facilities of other Territories to perform this duty, and have actually refused to pay a clerk to assist me. Here, also, permit me to remark that the Territory had no agent, and but one sub-agent for the first two years. The agent did not come until late in the fall of 1852, and he left, being relieved from his office by the appointment of his successor, Agent E. A. Bedell, in the fall of 1853. Major Bedell left early the ensuing spring, intending to return the same fall with his family, but died on his outward trip.

In the winter of 1854 Doctor Garland Hurt, the present incumbent, arrived, and has since been in the active discharge of his duties. You will thus perceive, that during the nearly five years of our organization, there has been but one agent at the scene of his duties only about one-half of the time, and only one sub-agent at any time, as Mr. Day returned the same season that he came, and the office he held abolished. By this statement you will also perceive that I have personally been obliged to travel and attend to the business pertaining to this superintendency, which would naturally have devolved upon the agent and sub-agents, and actually to perform the duties, not only of my office, but during their absence, those usually assigned to them.

From this statement, it should not appear strange, that my accounts should be somewhat larger than they otherwise would have been, nor that they should always have been made out in the proper form, nor expenditures made in accordance with regulations.

Upon these points I supposed that I had the confidence of the government, having complied with all the requirements that I knew of, and have been as economical as possible in my expenditures. I considered myself sustained in this opinion by a letter received from the department, dated November 15, 1853, from which I make the following extract:

“I am not aware of any delinquency on your part in not observing all the regulations of the department.” I was also informed in this letter that my accounts up to the 30th of September, inclusive, had been received; that my draft would be paid upon presentation, and that the accounts would be examined, and the proper parties informed of the result; this letter is signed by Geo. W. Manypenny, the present incumbent. It is needless to say, that I had faithfully complied in making out those accounts with the instructions I had previously received from Commissioner Manypenny, as set forth in circular, dated June 6, 1853, which reads as follows: “All disbursements for traveling expenses, therefore, that may hereafter be made by agents, or other officers of this department, must be accounted for by the production of the receipt of the payee, with the usual certificate of the officer making such payment, accompanied by an explanation showing on what account, and why such expense is incurred. But in cases where it is impracticable for the said disbursing officer to obtain such re-

ceipts from the payee, a memorandum should be made of such expenditure, however small or irregular, and a return made thereof, without the process of aggregating or commuting, and the certificate, on honor, of its payment, by such officer accompanied by such explanation as the propriety and reasonableness of the expenditure as would cover the case, should be attached to said return."

We are also informed of the good intentions of the department in the closing article of the same circular, as follows:

"The department will endeavor to mete out a determined and even-handed justice in this matter, and allow no mere charge for expense of travelling, unless it shall appear to have been necessarily incurred in the proper discharge of the duties devolved upon its officers."

My accounts, as before stated, were made out and certified in this manner, as it also corresponded with the regulations as I understood them. I am aware this circular was designed to dispense with the system of commutation by mileage for travelling expenses, which had, it appears, been practiced by many of the agents to the detriment of the public interest. As I had never charged for travelling expenses by mileage, or otherwise, I did not consider that this circular applied particularly to me; but I seized upon it, in the absence of any other instructions upon this subject, as containing some valuable hints which might be applied to the making out and settlement of my accounts.

Now, it is possible that you may think, what has all this to do with you? I answer, simply this: that for the last two years, I have experienced the greatest difficulty in getting my accounts adjusted at the department, and when they have finally been so adjusted, that it has been done by *suspending* and *disallowing* a great portion thereof, as I consider, upon the most *flimsy* pretexts. It should always be remembered that never a dollar has been *advanced* to this Territory for the use of the Indian department. The superintendent and agents have been obliged, generally, and in most instances, to assume personally, and, unfortunately for them, pay any expense which they have so contracted. This applies more particularly to the superintendent, who has heretofore actually performed much the largest share of the business.

I will give one instance: Accounts, says the Commissioner, of issues to the Indians, must be certified to by an interpreter, or person being present at said issue; and again, no property return, although it is well known that no such law or regulation exists requiring the certificate of an interpreter, nor has the government ever advanced any funds for the purchase of property. I have only purchased property or articles for presents to Indians when it was absolutely necessary for to do so; the vouchers exhibit plainly and uniformly from whom purchased, and to whom issued; the purchases have always been made upon my own responsibility, as I could not obtain them upon any draft which I could draw upon the department; when I did venture to do so they were protested, and I had them to pay here, until I made an arrangement through our delegate, as agent to draw the money when it could be obtained, and make my drafts upon him, which he generally had to let go to protest, or pay them

out of other funds. I finally found it of no use, but to send my drafts to him, and not attempt to act upon them, or upon any dependence of receiving anything from the department. To you this is not strange, because you know that I have only received for the last two years five thousand dollars, and you have disallowed and suspended accounts running back into the time of your predecessor, which had, as I supposed been satisfactory, and were paid by him. By this means you have brought me in debt to the department.

I observe by forms which have been furnished by the department, and deposited in my office by the agent, that the form of certificate is made out on honor by the person disbursing either presents or payment of accounts, and there is no provision for the certificate of an interpreter. I wish however, for the department to understand that I do not object to furnishing such certificate, nor indeed any other which may be required, but I do object to leaving my accounts disallowed and suspended from year to year, when your requirements have always been strictly complied with. All that has been necessary at any time to have them so furnished was to let me know what was wanted; of this you have been assured time and again, and do know that your requirements have universally been complied with.

If hereafter you should wish for different, or more extensive evidence, and you should so instruct, and will let those instructions apply to the future instead of the past, a great deal of trouble might be avoided.

In regard to service, I have travelled from 800 to 1,000 miles every year during my administration, among the Indians, and have never failed in exercising a very favorable influence upon them. Many are now employed in raising grain; many more are intending to turn their attention to that branch of industry. Many of their children are living with the inhabitants of the Territory; clothed, fed, and schooled the same as their own children; and although such matters are slow in coming around, yet I can truly say that a very favorable impression has been made.

One word more in relation to the evidence of issue to the Indians. The requirement of having them certified by an interpreter, although without law, regulation, or instructions, until "disallowances and suspensions for want of evidence of issue came to hand, was nevertheless immediately complied with, and again forwarded. With this compliance I fondly hoped there would be no further difficulty in allowing my accounts, and that all would have gone off satisfactorily. Vain hope! Was again advised of the inadmissibility of the testimony, and want of evidence of issue to Indians; it now flashed upon my mind, that the "*to mete out a determined and even-handed justice by the department*" consisted in keeping the money and making me pay their honest debts. I say "it flashed upon my mind." I will add, it was practically demonstrated by my having to pay the money.

Why was this? I am dependent upon *oral* testimony for what I now state, though it is from high and unquestionable authority. One of the interpreters, who had always been present with me, and who signed those certificates of issue, happened to be Mr. D. B. Hunt-

ington. "Who is he?" inquired the penetrating Commissioner, while seeking for some other excuse for not paying the accounts.

"Why," says Mr. ———, "he is a brother-in-law to Governor Young." "Indeed! indeed!!" exclaims the sapient Commissioner; "that is sufficient. He is not to be credited for a moment." Accordingly, I again received a note that my accounts must be certified to by disinterested witnesses, who were present at the issue, and that Mr. Huntington's testimony was inadmissible, as he did not appear as an employé, but as a trader. This explains a little to me. It, together with other circumstances, reveals to me a determined and settled policy, on the part of the department, to mete out nothing at all to Utah, no matter how much might be done for the Indians, or how well the papers are made out or certified. Coupled with the actions of the War Department upon the accounts for the suppression of Indian hostilities, for which never yet a half dime (has) been paid by the general government, we have a standard value of complaint—according to the mode of the United States estimating everything in dollars and cents—of \$39,354 50; which complaint might be sensibly diminished by the prompt payment of that part actually assumed and paid by the Territory, so far as the appropriations are made, and will justify. I have never asked for anything more, nor do I care a groat whether the department or the government ever contribute a penny towards the support of the Indian relations, for the suppression of Indian hostilities, or any other public purpose or object in or for the Territory of Utah. If they will only come out boldly, and say that they do not wish or intend to, instead of eternally thrusting in the dark, taking shelter behind such trivial, vain subterfuges as such men as you can hatch up. I have not the confidence to believe that we could make out a paper that would be satisfactory to your *sceptical brain*. Judging from the manner in which these matters have been treated by the department, I should conclude that you did not believe there were any Indians in the Territory, or, if there were, that it was necessary to expend anything to maintain friendly intercourse with them.

I should also conclude the government did not believe that there had been any Indian hostilities here. One thing is sure, and your actions prove it most conclusively, that you either possess the most regardless indifference, or you most studiously endeavor to "mete out a determined and even-handed" injustice so far as regards this Territory.

I have never failed scrupulously complying with all of your instructions and requirements, and have always solicited more, and would have been glad to have received and complied with them, so far as it was in my power to have done so.

I have always forwarded a report every quarter, accompanying my accounts, all of which, I find, slumber among the rubbish, only one of which appeared in your report of 1853, and none at all in 1854. For this I care nothing, as I am not particularly ambitious of appearing in the accompanying documents. But I give you fair warning, that if you do not pay those accounts or claims, and act a little more accommodating in future, that I shall print them myself as I see

proper. It is an old saying, "that enough is as good as a feast." I will, therefore, close this communication by merely stating that the quarterly accounts ending the 30th of this month, together with my report, will be forwarded with the July mail.

Not promising but that I may print this also,

I remain, distinguished sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BRIGHAM YOUNG,

Gov. and ex-officio Sup't Indian Affairs Utah Territory.

Hon. GEORGE W. MANYPENNY,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 22.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office of Indian Affairs, July 10, 1855.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith for your consideration a copy of a letter received by this office from Agent Hurt of the 2d of May last, in which he states that the Mormons, at their last semi-annual conference, nominated a large number of missionaries to go among the Indians of Utah Territory for the avowed purpose of preaching to them; that these *saints* have either accidentally or purposely created a distinction in the minds of the Indian tribes of the Territory between the Mormons and the citizens of the United States which must prove prejudicial to the interests of the latter. He recommends that the attention of the superintendent, agents, and sub-agents be called to this subject, and that the conduct of those missionaries be subjected to the strictest scrutiny, with a view to the enforcement of the act of 1834, to regulate trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes, and to preserve peace on the frontiers.

I deem this a subject of importance, and have to suggest, for the purpose of obtaining your advice and instruction, whether the recommendation of Mr. Hurt respecting the notification of the superintendents, agents, and sub-agents within the Territories to scrutinize the conduct of said missionaries should be adopted, or otherwise the best course, in your opinion, to be pursued in the premises.

In view of the position of Agent Hurt, I would also suggest that whatever course you may deem proper to pursue be kept confidential, so that the agent may not incur the ill-will of the Mormons.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,

Acting Commissioner.

Hon. R. McCLELLAND,

Secretary of the Interior.

No. 23.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, U. T.,
 May 2, 1855.

SIR: Permit me to call your attention to some facts which I do not feel myself altogether at liberty to remain silent upon.

At the last semi-annual conference of the Latter Day Saints, a large number of missionaries were nominated to go and preach to the Indians, or Lamonites, as they are here called. Now, since my arrival in this Territory, I have become satisfied that these saints have, either accidentally or purposely, created a distinction, in the minds of the Indian tribes of this Territory, between the Mormons and the people of the United States, that cannot act otherwise than prejudicial to the interests of the latter. And what, sir, may we expect of these missionaries? There is perhaps not a tribe on the continent that will not be visited by one or more of them. I suspect their first object will be to teach those wretched savages that they are the rightful owners of the American soil, and that it has been wrongfully taken from them by the whites, and that the Great Spirit had sent the Mormons among them to help them recover their rights.

The character of many of those who have been nominated is calculated to confirm this view of the case. They embrace a class of rude and lawless young men, such as might be regarded as a curse to any civilized community. But I do not wish to excite prejudice or encourage feelings of hostility against these people. On the contrary, I think such a course would be unwise and impolitic. They always have and ever will thrive by persecution. They know well the effect it has had upon them, and, consequently, crave to be persecuted. It is due to many of them, however, to say that they are honest in the belief that they are the only Christians on earth, and that God is about to redeem the world from sin and establish His millenium. It is possible, too, that many of them are loyal in their feelings to the United States, but, perhaps, this cannot be said of many of their leaders. But time will convince many of them of their errors; many of their prophecies must come true in a few years, or doubt will take the place of sanguine hope, and will do more to relax their energies and weaken their strength than anything else could do at this time.

My object in writing is to suggest that the attention of all superintendents, agents, and sub-agents, and all other loyal citizens residing or sojourning in the Indian country, be called to this subject, that the conduct of these Mormon missionaries be subjected to the strictest scrutiny, and that the thirteenth and fourteenth sections of the "*Act to regulate trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes, and to preserve peace on the frontiers,*" be properly enforced.

Very respectfully, &c.,

GARLAND HURT,
Indian Agent for Utah.

Hon. GEO. W. MANYPENNY,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

P. S.—In proof of the facts before stated, I would say that I have had great difficulty in procuring an interpreter, though there are many persons in the Territory who speak the Indian language, but they were all nominated as missionaries, and I was forced to the humiliating necessity of imploring the clemency of his excellency Brigham Young to permit one of them to remain with me. I never saw any people in my life who were so completely under the influence of one man.

G. H.

No. 24.

Memoranda for Secretary of the Interior.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
August 15, 1855.

In the letter from this office to you of the 10th ultimo, transmitting a copy of a letter from Agent Hurt, respecting the contemplated movements of Mormon missionaries among the Indians of Utah, and the Indian tribes generally, it was my purpose to have made the subject embrace the Indians generally, although by oversight it was confined to the tribes in Utah, for the agent states that, "There is perhaps not a tribe on the continent that will not be visited by one or more of these missionaries."

As the subject was deemed important, it was presented for your consideration and advice, with a view to the soundness of the policy of instructing the superintendents, agents, and sub-agents throughout the Indian country to watch with an eye of vigilance the movements of the Mormons, and in case their efforts, under the guise of missionary labors, should tend to create a spirit of insubordination among the Indians averse to the interests of the government, that they immediately notify the department.

The intercourse act of 1834 provides, section 13, "That if any citizen or other person residing within the United States or the territory thereof, shall send any talk, speech, message, or letter to any Indian nation, tribe, chief, or individual, with an intent to produce a contravention or infraction of any treaty, or other law of the United States, or to disturb the peace and tranquility of the United States, he shall forfeit and pay the sum of two thousand dollars." And the last clause of section 15 reads as follows, viz: "or in case any citizen or other person shall alienate, or attempt to alienate the confidence of any Indian or Indians from the government of the United States, he shall forfeit the sum of one thousand dollars." And again it is provided by the 23d section, "That it shall be lawful for the military force of the United States to be employed in such manner, and under such regulations, as the President may direct, in the apprehension of every person who shall or may be found in the Indian country, in violation of any of the provisions of this act," &c.

The suspicions which the agent throws upon the character of those

Mormons engaged as missionaries are such as may make it necessary as a precautionary step to preserve the harmony of our relations with the Indian tribes, to instruct the superintendents, agents, and sub-agents, to scrutinize the conduct of Mormons and all others suspected of having a design to interrupt the peace and tranquility between the Indians and the government.

CHARLES E. MIX,
Acting Commissioner.

No. 24 $\frac{1}{2}$.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, U. T.

April 5, 1855.

SIR: You may be aware that I had instructions from the War Department to demand the surrender of some of Captain Gunnison's murderers. Discovering that any attempt to seize them would be certainly resented, I felt it proper, for manifest reasons, to advise with Governor Young before visiting the Pah-vants. The governor assured me that he knew the Indians well, and that not one of the criminals could be obtained, unless by some appeal to the avarice of their chiefs; and he advised me to offer to War-kar and Kinosh-a a few ponies, &c., which I did. Six of the Indians engaged in the massacre were surrendered, and Dr. Hurt, the Indian agent, kindly redeemed the promise made by me. Since that event, it seemed to me eminently proper to show our sense of such remarkably good conduct, and I caused some more presents (for which the agent also paid) to be given to the tribe. The whole value of these presents will amount to about \$500, which, I question not, you will, under the peculiar circumstances of the case, permit to be deducted from sum appropriated by Congress for the Utahs. In any event please hold me solely responsible. I also found it necessary to expend some money in aiding the chiefs to get witnesses, &c., before the court; also to issue provisions for a few days to many Indians attending the trial; but in fairness these items should likewise be deducted; but of that you can judge best. I will write on the subject to the quartermaster and commissary generals.

The trial was abortive; but it will, notwithstanding, have two good effects: one upon the savages, the other upon the general government, which will now understand the undue sympathy felt by the Mormons for the Indians. I have no idea whatever that the prominent Mormon authorities would aid or countenance active hostilities by the government against the Utahs; and in my opinion it is a matter requiring the immediate attention of the Indian Bureau. Permit me to add, in this connexion, that I do not believe the Indian policy of Governor Young to be correct; but of that it is probably best that Dr. Hurt shall advise you.

These savages have undoubtedly learned from Dr. Hurt and myself, *for the first time*, what relation they hold to the government, and that to it alone they must look for encouragement in well doing, or chastisement for misconduct.

I will take the liberty to invoke your aid of the course Dr. Hurt has resolved upon towards the Indians in his charge, for it seems to me to be the wisest and most philanthropic possible. One feature, especially should commend itself to you and to every one—the encouragement he proposes to give the Indians to cultivate the soil, and to live upon their own labor. The Mormons, (to their credit be it said, whatever may have been their motive,) have done *something* towards this end; the agent wished to exert himself further and more effectually towards the same end; and I would earnestly ask the support of the government to his consistent and benevolent efforts.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. J. STEPTOE,

Brevet Lieutenant Colonel United States Army.

Hon. G. W. MANYPENNY,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington City, D. C.

April 15.—Permit to suggest, that as the Pah-vant criminals, recently tried and sentenced to imprisonment have actually escaped, and so received no punishment at all, it might be good policy to award to them but a small portion (if any) of the moneys voted by Congress to the Utahs. This would impress upon them still further the necessity of future good conduct.

No. 25.

OFFICE INDIAN AGENT, UTAH,
Great Salt Lake City, August 30, 1856.

SIR: As your letter of July 9, and copies of those of November 14 and March 19 were received on the 28th instant, which informed me of the non-acceptance of draft No. 18, I take occasion to make a brief statement of the motives that prompted me to pursue the course which I have.

Soon after my arrival in the Territory, (February, 1855,) I became impressed with the fact that the Indians had made a distinction between *Mormons* and *Americans*, which was calculated to operate to the prejudice of the interests and policy of government towards them. I have endeavored to apprise you heretofore of the policy of the *Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints*, of sending missionaries among these Indians, and of the character of the persons generally chosen. These facts were embodied in a letter to you, (April 28, 1855.) I determined to counteract these impressions if possible, but in attempting to do so, a liberal policy was necessary, otherwise their prejudices towards government, and myself as its agent, might have been confirmed. As the course pursued by his excellency Brigham Young has been a liberal one in making presents to them, I thought it inexpedient to relinquish that policy unless a better and more popular one could have been adopted immediately in its stead. And in fact, I was not authorized to deviate from his policy, for in a letter from your office I had been directed to look to him for all my instructions in the

discharge of my official duties. And I have letters of instruction from him authorizing all the expenditures that I have made since entering upon the discharge of the duties of this office. I confess, however, that the policy of introducing manual labor among them was suggested by myself; but even in that I have received his most cordial approbation. Believing this to be the more judicious policy, it has been my chief concern to impress this fact upon your notice through his excellency. Consequently, in all my quarterly communications I have alluded to this subject with the liveliest feeling of interest. Being fully convinced of the propriety and necessity of this policy I applied through him, (for I supposed that the proper channel,) on the 31st of December last, for an appropriation to meet my expenses in this undertaking. And as necessity required in the progress of this enterprise I drew for money, and as I was not yet advised of any other provision having been made to meet my engagements, I drew upon the fund for incidental expenses. I had used all diligence to have the necessary provision made; my engagements were such that I could not relinquish them. To have done so would have been disastrous in the extreme, blighting at once, and perhaps forever, the growing confidence which was rising in the minds of the Indians towards government and its accredited agents; and it was reasonable to suppose that his excellency, after having encouraged me in every way possible in the policy of farming, would have relinquished in some degree his own peculiar policy, that a larger portion of the funds appropriated might be applied to that of farming, as he was fully advised of the course I expected to pursue and had given his sanction to the same. But, contrary to my expectations, so soon as spring opened I received a note from him, requesting me to make a visit to the valleys of the Humboldt, Carson and Tincky rivers, which he knew would require an absence of near four months from my farms, after I had adopted such measures as rendered it impossible for me to retrace my steps and when the trip could not be made without the expenditure of some five or six thousand dollars of the funds on hand. But no doubt his excellency saw a necessity for these arrangements, and I confess it does not become me to speak in terms so plain of a superior officer. But I am charged in your letter of the 19th March, with neglecting to consult his excellency and Agent Armstrong as to the manner in which the public funds should be taken up. I feel it due to myself to make these explanations; and I will say further, that I called at his office directly after receiving the letter of instructions to visit Carson, and expressed my fears that there would not be funds enough to meet our engagements for farming purposes; that the agency had been expensive during the winter; that I had been purchasing stock and farming implements, breadstuffs, &c., and that I had fears of overrunning the appropriation. His only reply was that he had no doubt but my drafts would all be paid. The policy of giving presents to the Indians is a popular one with them, but its benefits are of a transient character, and leaves them disappointed and dissatisfied, or to remain a burden upon the government and our citizens without any permanent good. Any one conversant with the feelings and prejudices which prevailed for some months after my arrival in the Ter-

ritory, will bear me out in the opinion that my policy has been the best that could have been pursued under the circumstances, and has in all probability averted some of the most serious calamities that could have arisen between the two races.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GARLAND HURT,
Indian Agent, Utah.

Hon. GEO. W. MANYPENNY,
Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 26.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AGENT, UTAH TERRITORY,
October 31, 1856.

SIR: Having just returned from an excursion in the southern settlements, in company with Surveyor General Burr and Mr. Peltro, late of the topographical corps, I take the liberty of presenting to your notice a few incidents of rather mysterious and otherwise unpleasant character, which occurred to us during the trip. Travelling by way of the Indian farm in Sanpito county, we reached Fillmore on the morning of the 23d instant; but learning that Kinosh, the Pah-vante chief, was very sick, we concluded to go on to the Indian farm at Corn creek to see him. But we had not proceeded far till we saw, between us and the base of the mountains, two persons on horseback going in the direction of the Indian lodges at full speed. I supposed them to be Indians, but before we reached the Indian settlement we saw them returning by the same route. When we drew up to the lodges I asked who they were? the Indians said they were Mormon boys, and on inquiring what they had come down in such a hurry for, they answered, Nothing! After some little confusion when we first drove up, the Indians became quiet, and appeared glad to see us. We remained with them until the 25th, when, as the weather was becoming more inclement, we returned to Fillmore, and put up at the house of Mr. Peter Robinson, where we were received and entertained in a hospitable manner. In the evening we were visited by Mr. Edwin Pugh, who invited two young men of our party, R. W. James and James White, to accompany him to his house, which they did; but they had not been there long till some persons began to stone the house, some of the rocks passing through the windows and smashing the lights. Mr. P. ran out and asked what they meant? They asked what he was doing with those damned Americans about his house? Mr. P. said they were not Americans, but Mormons. They replied that they were no better than Americans, or they would not be with them. I state these facts as they were related to us the next morning by the young men. Mr. Pugh also informed us that the young men who went ahead of us in such haste to the Indian camp had been sent by the bishop to tell the Indians that the Americans were coming to their camp to arrest the murderers of Captain Gunnison, and to advise them to look out. As we were about leaving, I did not investigate the

matter any further. But as the subject came up again in the evening, after we had camped for the night, I thought to ask Pin-tuts, who had accompanied us from Spanish fork, if he had heard the Pah-vantes say anything about it; he said when he reached their camps, some two or three miles ahead of us, the Pah-vantes were in great confusion, and some of them were running off. They said that the Mormons had sent them word that the Americans were coming to tie them, but he told them that they were fools, for we were not tying captives, but friends, and were coming to give them presents. On the next day some teamsters, whom we met, asked Pin-tuts who we were; the Indian replied that we were Americans. They told him that we were "cots-at," (not good.) He told them they were fools, and passed on. Now I am satisfied, sir, that you cannot approve of such conduct, and may easily imagine how direful the consequences might have been to our little party, when we, unsuspectingly, drove up to their village and camped for the night, had it not been for the interposition of our faithful friend and guide in behalf of our innocence.

Soon after commencing my labors among the Indians of this Territory, I learned that they made a distinction between the Mormons and Americans, which I thought was not altogether compatible with correct policy, believing that it would ultimately operate to the prejudice of one or the other party, and I have not been backward in expressing my views on all suitable occasions, to the people in regard to this matter, and have almost invariably, as my interpreters will certify, took occasion in my intercourse with the Indians, to teach them that there is no distinction between the two classes, but that we were all the Great Father's people. If they believe me they will accuse the opposite party with lying and attempting to deceive them, and then how easy it will be for men to imagine that I am stirring up prejudices among the Indians against the people, and the foul aspersions of slander will brand me, and I am to be hunted down for crimes of which they, themselves, are the guilty perpetrators.

I am not unmindful of the delicate position I occupy as a mediator between the two races in this Territory, yet I am not unwilling that my official conduct should be subjected to the strictest scrutiny, for I am satisfied that our prospects for success in the policy which has been adopted for the civilization of the Indians in this Territory, depends greatly upon the conduct of those with whom they are daily brought in contact, and it is to be regretted that men will so far forget themselves, and the relations they sustain, both to Indians and to government, as to be guilty of gross misrepresentations so fatal to their own peace and prosperity.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

GARLAND HURT,
Indian Agent.

His Excellency BRIGHAM YOUNG,
Governor, &c.

No. 27.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AGENT, UTAH,
Great Salt Lake City, November 20, 1856.

SIR: As a large number of claims against government, for losses of property in consequence of Indian depredations in Utah, have received my certificate, I deem it proper to state that I entertained doubts of the propriety of encouraging them; but as I had already sanctioned some of a similar character before I was aware of the amount to be presented, I have concluded that they would enable you to judge more correctly of the wisdom of the boasted policy of his excellency Brigham Young, which has been conducted at the sacrifice of the lives and property of a deluded populace, who are now groaning in poverty and distress.

If his excellency's boasted civilization of the Utahs is to be sustained at such a sacrifice as these claims show, it is difficult to conceive what advantage has been derived from it; and I would say further, that if half the amount that is here presented had been appropriated and used in a proper manner for the civilization of the Indians during the last three years, the whole of this same Utah tribe, and all others in the vicinity of these settlements might, by this time, been happily located and in the enjoyment of many, if not all, the comforts of civilized life, and that, too, without the complaint of a single individual in the Territory for losses.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GARLAND HURT,
Indian Agent, Utah.

Hon. GEO. W. MANYPENNY,
Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 28.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Great Salt Lake City, September, 12, 1857.

SIR: Enclosed please find abstract, account current, and vouchers, from 1 to 35, inclusive, (also abstract of employés) for the current quarter up to this date, as, owing to the stoppage of the mail, I have deemed it best to avail myself of the opportunity of sending by private conveyance, not knowing when I may have another chance. The expenditure, as you will observe by the papers, amount to \$6,411 38, for which I have drawn my drafts on the department in favor of Hon. John W. Bernhisel, delegate to Congress from this Territory. You will also observe that a portion of these expenditures accrued prior to this quarter, which may need a word of explanation.

Santa Clara is in Washington county, the extreme southern county of this Territory, and this labor was commenced and partly performed; seeds, grain, &c., furnished prior to the time that Major Armstrong visited those parts of the Territory, hence failed to find its way into his reports, and failed being included in mine because the accounts and vouchers were not sooner brought in, and hence not settled until recently. But little has been effected in that part of the Territory at

the expense of the government, although much has been done by the citizens in aiding the Indians with tools, teams, and instruction in cultivating the earth. The bands mentioned are part of the Piede tribe of Indians, who are very numerous, but only in part inhabit this territory. These Indians are more easily induced to labor than any others in the Territory, and many of them are now engaged in the common pursuits of civilized life. Their requirements are constant for wagons, ploughs, spades, hoes, teams, and harness, &c., to enable them to work to advantage.

In like manner, the Indians in Cache valley have received but little at the expense of the government, although a sore tax upon the people. West and along the line of the Oregon and California travel they continue to make their contributions, and, I am sorry to add, with considerable loss of life to the travellers. This is what I have always sought by all means in my power to avert, but I find it the most difficult of any portion to control. I have for many years succeeded better than this. I learn by report that many of the lives of the emigrants and considerable quantities of property have been taken. This is principally owing to a company of some three or four hundred returning Californians, who travelled those roads last spring to the eastern States, shooting at every Indian they could see—a practice utterly abhorrent to all good people, yet, I regret to say, one which has been indulged in to a great extent by travellers to and from the eastern States and California; hence the Indians regard all white men alike their enemies, and kill and plunder whenever they can do so with impunity, and often the innocent suffer for the deeds of the guilty. This has always been one of the greatest difficulties that I have had to contend with in the administration of Indian affairs in this Territory. It is hard to make an Indian believe that the whites are their friends, and the Great Father wishes to do them good, when, perhaps, the very next party which crosses their path shoots them down like wolves.

This trouble with the Indians only exists along the line of travel west, and beyond the influence of our settlements. The Shoshones are not hostile to travellers, so far as they inhabit in this Territory, except, perhaps, a few called "Snake Diggers," who inhabit, as before stated, along the line of travel west of the settlements. There have, however, been more or less depredations the present season north, and more within the vicinity of the settlements, owing to the causes above mentioned, and I find it of the utmost difficulty to restrain them. The sound of war quickens the blood and nerves of an Indian. The report that troops were wending their way to this Territory has also had its influence upon them. In one or two instances this was the reason assigned why they made the attacks which they did upon some herds of cattle. They seemed to think it was to be war; they might as well commence and begin to lay in a supply of food when they had a chance. If I am to have the direction of the Indian affairs of this Territory, and am expected to maintain friendly relations with the Indians, there are a few things that I would most respectfully suggest to be done:

First. That travellers omit their infamous practice of shooting them down when they happen to see one. Whenever the citizens of this

Territory travels the roads they are in the habit of giving the Indians food, tobacco, and a few other presents, and the Indians expect some such trifling favor, and they are emboldened by this practice to come up to the road with a view of receiving such presents. When, therefore, travellers from the States make their appearance they throw themselves in sight with the same view, and when they are shot at, some of their number killed, as has frequently been the case, we cannot but expect them to wreak their vengeance upon the next train.

Secondly. That the government should make more liberal appropriations to be expended in presents. I have proven that it is far cheaper to feed and clothe the Indians than to fight them. I find, moreover, that after all, when the fighting is over, it is always followed by extensive presents, which, if properly distributed in the first instance, might have averted the fight. In this case, then, the expense of presents are the same, and it is true in nine-tenths of the cases that have happened.

Thirdly. The troops must be kept away, for it is a prevalent fact that, wherever there are the most of these we may expect to find the greatest amount of hostile Indians and the least security to persons and property.

If these three items could be complied with, I have no hesitation in saying that, so far as Utah is concerned, that travellers could go to and from, pass and repass, and no Indian would disturb or molest them or their property.

In regard to my drafts, it appears that the department is indisposed to pay them; for what reason I am at a loss to conjecture. I am aware that Congress separated the office of superintendent of Indian affairs from that of governor; that the salary of governor remained the same for his gubernatorial duties, and that the superintendent's was fifteen hundred. I do think that, inasmuch as I perform the duties of both offices, that I am entitled to the pay appropriated for it, and trust that you will so consider it.

I have drawn again for the expenditure of this present quarter, as above set forth. Of course you will do as you please about paying, as you have with the drafts for the two last quarters.

The department has often manifested its approval of the management of the Indian affairs in this superintendency, and never its disapproval. Why, then, should I be subjected to such annoyance in regard to obtaining the funds for defraying its expenses? Why should I be denied my salary; why should appropriations made for the benefit of the Indians of this Territory be retained in the treasury and individuals left unpaid? These are questions I leave for you to answer at your leisure, and, meanwhile, submit to such course in relation thereto as you shall see fit to direct.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

BRIGHAM YOUNG,

Governor, and ex-officio Superintendent of Indian Affairs,

Utah Territory.

Hon. JAMES W. DENVER,

Commissioner Indian Affairs,

Washington City, D. C.

No. 29.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, Washington, November 11, 1857.

SIR: Your communication of the 12th of last September has been received, and would not require a formal reply were it not for the effort you make to place this office in the wrong, when, in fact, whatever difficulties exist, have resulted from your own conduct. As the superintendent of Indian affairs for Utah Territory, it was your duty to keep a supervisory control over the different agents, and to see that they did not exceed their authority. It was your duty, also, to notify them of all things pertaining to their duties, and especially to keep them, in their expenditures, within the appropriations made for your superintendency. Their reports were made to you, and by you transmitted here. You cannot, therefore, plead ignorance of their transactions, knowing then the amount of the appropriations, and being fully advised of the affairs of the agents, and that money could not be taken out of the treasury without an act of Congress, you have allowed the drafts to exceed the appropriation to the amount of \$31,380 50 to the close of the fiscal year, ending 30th June, 1857. When the agents were notified that their drafts could not be paid in consequence of the appropriations having been exhausted, and rebuked for exceeding them, they replied that they had no information from you on the subject. These communications passed through your hands, and yet you seem to have passed them by unnoticed. With a full knowledge then of all the facts, you took no steps, so far as this office is informed, to protect the public interests, or to keep your subordinates within the proper sphere of their duties. On the contrary you seem to have been disposed to encourage these things, as is evidenced in your orders to Agent Hurt, sending him to Carson's valley, at a heavy expense to the government, when it was well known that the services of an agent were not required in that quarter; and again when you fitted out an expedition yourself, and conducted it northward, out of your superintendency, to give presents to Indians not under your control. From all this it follows that if your drafts are not paid, you have no right to complain, because you knew, at the time, that the appropriations on which they were drawn were exhausted.

But, even if the money was in the treasury ready for the Indian service in Utah, I do not see how it can be applied to the payment of your drafts until they shall have first passed through the strictest scrutiny; for this department has information from reliable sources, that, so far from encouraging amicable relations between the Indians and the people of the United States outside of your own immediate community, you have studiously endeavored to impress on the minds of the Indians that there was a difference between your own sect, usually known as Mormons, and the government and other citizens of the United States—that the former were their friends and the latter their enemies.

In addition to this, you have been denouncing this government and threatening an armed resistance to the authorities sent out by the

President. Indeed, unless you and your coadjutors are most grossly misrepresented, and your language misquoted, the appearance of those authorities among you is all that is necessary to prompt you to an overt act of treason. It could never have been intended, when the appropriations were made by Congress, that the money should be used in arousing the savages to war against our own citizens, or to enable a subordinate officer to carry on treasonable practices against his government. The rule of this office is to withhold annuities from the Indians whenever they place themselves in a hostile or antagonistic attitude towards the government, and I know of no reason why the same rule should not be applied to you at this time; but, as the appropriation has been exhausted, it is not necessary to consider that question now. You say "the troops must be kept away, for it is a prevalent fact that wherever there are the most of these, we may expect to find the greatest amount of hostile Indians, and the least security for persons and property." The troops are under the direction of the President, and it is fair to presume that he would not send them to Utah Territory unless there was a necessity for so doing; and if it be true that, wherever the greatest number of troops are there are to be found the greatest number of hostile Indians, it arises from the fact that the troops are necessary at such places to preserve the peace and to keep the Indians in subjection. There is no reason why persons and property should be any the less secure in the neighborhood of the troops; nor is there any reason why *peaceable* citizens should object to their presence. If it is your intention to preserve peace, the troops will not interfere with you; but if you intend otherwise, then it is necessary that the troops should be on the ground to enforce it.

It is much to be regretted that such a state of affairs should exist, and it is always with great reluctance that we arrive at the conclusion that American citizens should at any time require the strong arm of power to compel obedience to the laws, or that a subordinate officer should so far forget his duty as to use his official position to injure one portion of his fellow-citizens, and to alienate another portion from loyalty to their government. But, when convinced of the existence of such facts, the chief executive has no alternative left but to crush out rebellion; and for this purpose all the powers of the government are placed under his control.

Your claim for double salary cannot be allowed, for even if it did not come in conflict with the general rule which forbids the payment of two salaries at the same time to the same persons, yet you could not be entitled to it, for the reason that you became superintendent of Indian affairs by virtue of your appointment as governor of the Territory; and although these offices have since been separated, yet you had not, at the date of your communication, been relieved from the duties appertaining to them. Your other accounts will be examined into, and whenever it shall be ascertained that the expenditure was properly made it will be paid, should Congress make an appropriation for that purpose.

You say "the department has often manifested its approval of the management of the Indian affairs in this superintendency, and never its disapproval." The reverse of this is the fact. This office has

often found fault with your conduct, and to prove this it is only necessary to quote your own language. One extract from your communication to this office, dated "Great Salt Lake City, June 26, 1855," will suffice. You there say, "for the last two years I have experienced the greatest difficulty in getting my accounts adjusted at the department; and when they have finally been so adjusted, that it has been done by *suspending* and *disallowing* a great portion thereof." Many similar extracts might be given, but this is sufficient to establish the incorrectness of your statement that this office had never manifested its disapproval of your conduct.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. DENVER,

Commissioner.

His Excellency BRIGHAM YOUNG,
Great Salt Lake City, U. T.

No. 30.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office of Indian Affairs, November 24, 1857.

SIR: You are, doubtless, aware of the condition of affairs in the Territory of Utah, and of the fact that the President has found it necessary, in consequence of the attitude which the Mormons, so called, have placed themselves in towards the government, to send a portion of the army to that country. The department has been advised that steps have been taken by persons of that sect to endeavor to alienate some of the tribes of the Upper Platte from their allegiance to the United States; and, presuming that it is not improbable that the same means may be used, or attempted, with the tribes of the Territory of New Mexico bordering upon Utah, or that they may be excited by the scenes which may occur between the troops and that misguided people, it is necessary that every precaution should be taken to keep them quiet. You are, therefore, instructed to use every endeavor in your power to effect this object. If it is necessary that you should visit them in person you are required to do so, and to use all funds in your hands applicable to such a purpose, if requisite, in making presents, or otherwise, for the purpose of conciliating them. Indeed, you are authorized to draw upon this office, if absolutely demanded, for a sum not exceeding ten or fifteen thousand dollars, which can be so applied. Yet, all pains should be taken to observe the strictest economy in its expenditures, taking care to satisfy yourself that strong reasons exist for every item laid out.

Should you fail in your efforts to keep the Indians in a state of peace and quiet, then your aim should be to array them against such other Indians as may be found on the side of the enemies of the government, and to spare no pains to prevent them from attacking the whites. The object of the government is to keep them quiet, if possible; but if that cannot be done, then to control them in such a man-

ner as to direct their attacks only against those savages who may take up arms against our people.

It will be necessary for you to proceed with great caution and delicacy in this matter, so as not to excite the minds of the Indians. By keeping a vigilant watchfulness over their movements you will be able to inform yourself whether it may become necessary to take any steps in the premises, and for this purpose you should notify the agents of your superintendency to keep you well informed of the temper and intentions of the Indians in their agencies. They should have every facility afforded them to ascertain the feelings of the Indians, and to keep them on good terms with our citizens.

The location of Agent Carson will make his position, in the present emergency, a very important one, and he, particularly, should be cautioned to leave nothing undone to carry out the wishes of the government.

Very respectfully,

J. W. DENVER, *Commissioner.*

J. L. COLLINS, Esq.,

Superintendent, Santa Fé, New Mexico.

No. 31.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Santa Fe, N. M., January 14, 1858.

SIR: Your letter of instructions relative to the proper course to be pursued by the superintendent of Indian Affairs for this Territory, in the anticipated emergency with the Mormons in Utah Territory, has been received, and in the absence of the superintendent, such steps taken as is thought will accomplish the wishes of the government.

Immediately after perusing your instructions an express was despatched for agent's Carson and Archutela. They arrived here on the 11th, and I had a full and free conversation with both of them. Agent Carson informed me that there were evident symptoms of dissatisfaction and hostility on the part of one or two bands of the Utahs living on Grande river, and in close proximity to the Mormon settlements. He is satisfied that the Mormons have been active in their efforts to incite these Indians against the whites, and that even now there are Mormon emissaries (of the Salt Lake Indians) in the vicinity of the settlements of this Territory. The Tabamuatch and Muatch Utahs are those bands which it is believed will be most likely first to become estranged from our government. These bands reside near the Mormon settlements, and are in constant communication with the Utahs of Salt Lake, whose language they speak. The country from Grand river to Salt Lake is an almost continuous settlement of Utah Indians, and the defection of one band will be very likely to spread until it includes the whole nation, all of whom are treacherous and unreliable.

The Capote Utahs are within the agency of Drego Archuleta. Mr. Archuleta informs me that they have made frequent complaints to

him of their meagre allowances, and taunt him almost daily with a reiteration of the liberality of the Mormon "lata." They are very supercilious and insulting.

I have instructed Agent Carson to use the utmost diligence in removing any feeling of hostility that may be growing upon the band of his agency. To accomplish this object, he has been directed to increase their allowances, especially of meats, by degrees, and to report to this office the development that may from time to time be made. He has also been cautioned not to, in any manner, excite the Indians, and likewise to make no expenditures which will not be calculated to promote the interest of the government in the present emergency. Similar instructions have been issued to Agent Archuleta.

Both Messrs. Carson and Archuleta entertain hopes that they will be able to keep the Indians of their agencies neutral, should the difficulty with Utah Territory ripen into a formal and active war. Mr. Carson is now en route for the grounds of the Tabamuath and Muath Utahs. His presence in their midst with his known faculty of winning their confidence and respect, will not fail, I trust, to have a favorable influence with them.

In this connexion, it is proper to state that I have instructed Messrs. Carson and Archuleta to forego any efforts at present to reconcile the differences between the Utahs and the Navajoes. Were these difficulties adjusted the Utahs would feel less embarrassed, and more disposed to contract "entangling alliances" with the Mormons, and those other Indians who are in known co-operation with Brigham Young. Hence this course. I shall likewise direct agent Harley to abate his efforts for the present to bring about a peace between these two tribes.

Hoping that the action of the undersigned in the present important emergency will meet with the approbation of the honorable Commissioner, I have the honor to remain yours, &c.,

S. M. YOST,
*Indian Agent, and Acting Superintendent Indian Affairs,
Santa Fé, New Mexico.*

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington City, D. C.

No. 32.

DEPARTMENT OF INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, September 22, 1857.

SIR: A letter, dated the 13th of July, has just been received from Agent Twiss, of the Upper Platte, stating that a settlement has been made by the Mormons within the limits of his agency, under the presence of a contract entered into by the Mormon Church to carry the mail from Independence to Salt Lake City. They took possession of the valley of Deer creek on the 25th of May, which lies 100 miles west of Laramie, where the agent states he had located a band of

Sioux; have built houses capable of accommodating 500 persons; have ploughed and planted 200 acres, and number about 300. The agent earnestly calls the attention of the department to this invasion of the Indian territory, and states his inability to do anything in the premises; and suggests that such steps may be taken by the President as the circumstances may in his judgment require.

For your information, I would state that the region of country stated to be occupied was assigned to the Sioux, and recognized to belong to them by the treaty of Laramie, of the 17th of September, 1851.

In connexion with this case, I would state the views which were taken by this office in that of a Mr. Jacob Hall, a contractor to carry the mails from Independence to Santa Fé. Mr. Hall stated in a communication to the Postmaster General, which was referred to this office, that, as mail contractor he had necessarily made improvements on the lands of the Kansas Indians, upon which communication a report was made to the Secretary of the Interior to the effect that while the intercourse law gave no express authority to citizens of the United States to go or reside among the Indian tribes, except under certain circumstances specified by law, yet it did forbid a citizen from driving or otherwise conveying "any stock of horses, mules, or cattle to range or feed on any land belonging to an Indian or Indian tribe without the consent of such tribe," but that Mr. Hall being in the country, engaged in the public service, this office would be pleased to do all that the law would allow to facilitate the discharge of his duties and to accommodate the Postmaster General; and so far as he confined himself to mere residence and occupancy of the improvements which he had already made, with the consent of the Indians, no difficulty would be thrown in his way, but that no authority existed under which permission could be granted to extend his improvements, make use of the timber, or cultivate lands. This office was then requested by the Secretary to re-examine the matter in connexion with the law passed by Congress on the 3d of March, 1855, with respect to contractors for carrying the mail through one of the Territories west of the Mississippi, and reported that, according to its construction of the provision, "that each contractor engaged or to be engaged in carrying the mails through any of the Territories west of the Mississippi, shall have the privilege of occupying stations at the rate of not more than one for every twenty miles of the route on which he carries a mail, and shall have a pre-emption right therein, when the same shall be brought into market, to the extent of 640 acres, to be taken contiguously, and to include his improvements," it had reference only to those lands to which the Indian title had been extinguished and surrendered to the United States, and not to lands belonging to tribes to which the title had not been extinguished, and therefore not applicable to the case of Mr. Hall, as his station was upon the lands of the Kansas Indians, to which their title had not been extinguished.

I have cited the views in full of the Indian Office in regard to the rights of Mr. Hall, and deem the same views applicable in this instance, which I have the honor to submit, together with a copy of the

agent's letter that such steps may be taken as in your judgment may be advisable and proper.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,
Acting Commissioner.

Hon. J. THOMPSON,
Secretary of the Interior.

[No. 33.]

INDIAN AGENCY OF THE UPPER PLATTE,
On Raw Hide Creek, July 13, 1857.

SIR: In a communication addressed to the Indian Office, dated April last, I called the attention of the department to the settlements being made within the boundaries of this agency by the "Mormon Church," clearly in violation of law, although the pretext or pretence under which these settlements are made is under cover of a *contract* of the Mormon Church to carry the mail from Independence, Missouri, to Great Salt Lake City.

On the 25th May, a large Mormon colony took possession of the valley of Deer creek, one hundred miles west of Fort Laramie, and drove away a band of Sioux Indians whom I had settled there in April, and had induced them to plant corn.

I left that Indian band on the 23d May to attend to matters connected with the Cheyenne band, in the lower part of the agency.

I have information from a reliable source that these Mormons are about three hundred in number, have ploughed and planted two hundred acres of prairie, and are building houses sufficient for the accommodation of five hundred persons, and have a large herd of cattle, horses, and mules.

I am persuaded that the Mormon Church intend, by this plan thus partially developed, to monopolize all of the trade with the Indians and whites within, or passing through, the Indian country.

I respectfully and earnestly call the attention of the department to this invasion, and enter my protest against this occupation of the Indian country, *in force*, and the forcible ejection of the Indians from the place where I had settled them.

I am powerless to control this matter, for the Mormons obey no laws enacted by Congress. I would respectfully request that the President will be pleased to issue such order as, in his wisdom and judgment, may seem best in order to correct the evil complained of.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. S. TWISS,
Indian Agent, Upper Platte.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 34.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, November 7, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to state, for your information and consideration, that I have just received from Agent Twiss a communication, in my opinion, of much importance. He informs me that he had, at the date of his letter, the 15th of September, just returned from a visit to the western part of his agency, undertaken in consequence of a rumor that the Mormons had been tampering with the various Indian tribes of that region, and that he learned from the Arapahoes that they had been told by the Mormons that they were one people in customs, laws, and religion, and ought to be more closely united, as the President was sending troops to Utah for the purpose of dispossessing the Mormons of their lands, and when that was effected it would be an easy matter to dispossess the several Indian tribes; and he was further informed by the Arapahoes that they had also held "talks" with the Snake, Crow, Flathead, and Nez Percé tribes.

The agent advises that some one should be sent to all the tribes along the base of the Rocky mountains, to the north and northeast of Utah, for the purpose of counteracting the probable ill effect of these evil communications, and proposes to undertake the performance of the service himself this winter, and estimates that the outfit and necessary presents to secure the proposed object will not exceed five thousand dollars.

I agree with the agent as to the expediency of the measure, and would recommend that he be selected and instructed, at once, to act in the premises.

I send up herewith a copy of the agent's letter, and would respectfully advise that it be brought to the attention of the President.

As the policy of employing Indian volunteers may form the subject of a future communication from me, I beg leave to direct your attention to the remark of Mr. Twiss, that "the Arapahoes are true to the government, and will cheerfully volunteer to accompany the troops to Utah, if their services are required."

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner.

HON. J. THOMPSON,
Secretary of the Interior.

No. 35.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,
St. Louis, November 2, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to enclose, for the consideration of the department, a letter of 15th September, ultimo, from Agent Twiss, reporting that the Mormons have been recently tampering with the

Arapahoes and other tribes, with a view to induce them to join in a league against the United States, and suggesting the idea of sending an agent to the tribes scattered along the base of the mountains, for the purpose of securing their allegiance.

Very respectfully, I am, sir, your obedient servant,

JOHN HAVERTY,
Superintendent Indian Affairs.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner Indian Affairs.

No. 36.

INDIAN AGENCY OF THE UPPER PLATTE,
On Raw Hide Creek, September 15, 1857.

SIR: I have just returned to this post from a visit to the western part of the agency, undertaken in consequence of reports having reached me that the *Mormons* had been tampering with various bands of Indians within and bordering upon the western part of this agency. The chiefs of the Arapahoe band informed me that the *Mormons*, who commenced a settlement of Deer creek, this side of the North Platte bridge, the circumstances of which I reported to the department in July last, have held "talks" with them, and stated that the *Mormons* and the Arapahoes were one people in *customs, laws, and religion*, and ought to be more closely united, as their "Great Father" was sending troops to Utah to take away the country from the *Mormons*; and when this was accomplished, it would be an easy matter to take all of the country belonging to the various bands of Indians.

These *Mormons* represented to the chiefs that they had already held "talks" with, and engaged, by giving presents, the Snake, Crow, Flathead, and Nez Percé tribes to join them. They gave no presents to the Arapahoes, but made large and liberal promises, and concluded by saying they were planting *corn*, and would soon have plenty to give all of the Arapahoes and others who might come to their post.

I have sent runners to the Snake and Crow tribes to meet me in council at the North Platte bridge in October, and I have no doubt, by judicious advice and timely admonition, and a few inconsiderable presents, I may be able to hold them true to their allegiance.

The Arapahoes are true to the government, and will cheerfully volunteer to accompany the troops to Utah, if their services are required.

If the department should deem it advisable to send an agent to all of the tribes along the base of the Rocky mountains to the north and northeast of Utah, I should be pleased to perform the duty, and make the journey during the ensuing winter.

I have strong reasons for believing that such an expedition would result in permanent advantages and good to the government and the Indian tribes, compared with the expenses, which need not, in outfit and suitable presents to the chiefs, exceed five thousand dollars.

I request that the subject-matter of this communication may be laid before the honorable the Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS S. TWISS,
Indian Agent, Upper Platte.

Colonel CUMMING,

Superintendent Indian Affairs.

No. 37.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
November 9, 1857.

SIR: Your report of the 7th instant, covering copy of a communication from Agent Twiss, in reference to the attempts of the Mormons to seduce from their allegiance several of the tribes within his agency, has been received and considered.

Regarding it as of great importance, in the present contingency, that any symptoms of disaffection among the wild tribes in the vicinity of Fort Laramie should be promptly suppressed, I concur with you in approving the suggestion of Agent Twiss, that an agent should be sent to all the tribes along the base of the Rocky mountains to the north and northeast of Utah; and it appears to me that Agent Twiss is the most proper person who could be selected for the performance of this duty.

You will, therefore, take steps to supply Agent Twiss, at once, with the means of carrying out his suggestion, and issue to him such instructions as you may deem best fitted to secure the object in view.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. THOMPSON, *Secretary.*

Hon. JAMES W. DENVER,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 38.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, November 11, 1857.

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 2d instant, transmitting one from Agent Twiss, in which the information is communicated that the Mormons have been tampering with the various Indian tribes within and bordering upon the western part of his agency, especially the Arapahoes.

I have conferred with the Secretary of the Interior, and he agrees with me as to the propriety of adopting the course advised by the agent. I have, therefore, to direct that you immediately inform Mr. Twiss that the measures already taken by him meet with my appro-

bation, and he is instructed to visit, at the earliest possible period, all of the Indian tribes along the base of the Rocky mountains to the north and northeast of Utah, mentioned in his letter, or such of them as may be advisable, and to use such means as to him may seem discreet and proper to obviate the effects of any ill advice which they may receive from these misguided or badly disposed persons, by convincing them of the folly of doing otherwise than remaining upon friendly terms with the government, by persuading them of the interest which the government has in their welfare and happiness, and by exposing the entirely selfish and bad ends which they are invited to assist in accomplishing, but which can never be carried out.

For discharging this duty, the agent is hereby authorized to draw upon this office for an amount not exceeding, in any event, five thousand dollars, to be used in defraying his expenses, and the purchase and transportation of presents intended to conciliate and to inspire feelings of friendship. And for the expenditure of the amount that he may draw for, or any part thereof, vouchers must be furnished where practicable, and where not practicable his certificate upon honor must be given.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. DENVER, *Commissioner.*

JOHN HAVERTY, Esq.,

Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 39.

INDIAN AGENCY OF THE UPPER PLATTE,

On Deer Creek, November 7, 1857.

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt, on the 1st instant, of a letter from the department, dated July 25, granting me leave of absence, provided the affairs of the agency would permit.

In consequence of reliable information coming into my possession as to the fact that the "Mormons" had been holding "talks" with the Indian chiefs of the Mountain tribes, the plain object of which was to induce the chiefs to join the "Mormons" in hostilities against the United States government, I deem it my duty to remain at my post, in order to watch, and, if possible, detect and baffle any future efforts or movements that may be made in tampering with the allegiance of the Indian tribes.

I am under the belief that a wide-spread conspiracy was set on foot last spring, and Mormons were sent to all of the Indian tribes as far north as Washington Territory.

I would respectfully suggest, and urgently press upon the attention of the department, the advantages, if not the absolute necessity, of sending a "special agent" to those tribes along the base of the Rocky mountains reported to have been visited by the Mormons; and if it should prove true that such is the fact, that the agent may, by timely

admonitions and warnings to the Indian chiefs, hold them true to their allegiance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS S. TWISS,
Indian Agent, Upper Platte.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 40.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, January 11, 1858.

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th of November, saying that, in consequence of the condition of the affairs of your agency, you will not avail yourself of the conditional leave of absence accorded to you by the department on the 25th of July, and pressing upon the attention of the department the necessity of sending a special agent among the tribes residing along the base of the Rocky mountains to counteract the effect which the Mormons may have produced upon their allegiance.

For fear that you may not, from any cause, have received directions in this matter, which Superintendent Haverty was instructed on the 11th of November last to give you, in pursuance of the intelligence communicated by you as a cautionary measure, I herewith send you a copy of the letter addressed to him, in which you will find the views of the department and the part authorized to be taken by you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,
Acting Commissioner.

THOMAS S. TWISS, Esq., *Agent,*
Indian Agency of the Upper Platte, Deer Creek,
Fort Laramie Post Office.

No. 41.

ST. PAUL, MINNESOTA, *February 2, 1858.*

MY DEAR SIR: The Sioux and Chippewa Indians have had intimation that they would be soon ordered to "Washington;" in fact, that the order was under way; but as yet nothing has been received. Pardon me if I say that I hope the Indian department will not change their intentions on that subject; for, *believe me*, the effect will be a bad one, especially on the Sioux, who look to the matter as fixed about their being ordered in, and more certainly as they have deprived their families of money to enable them to do so, and would look upon it as a wish, on the part of the government, to keep them in the dark about their affairs. You have learned enough about Indians to understand how they *reason*, and there is no doubt had we had any other of their old

agents or superintendents at the head of affairs here last summer, except yourself, the fortunes of Minnesota would have been in a pretty position. Do, then, insist upon their coming in—it is necessary, believe me. “Mormon” tobacco has been sent from tribe to tribe till it reached the Teeton Sioux, and from band to band to the hands of our Sisseton and Wah-pay-ton and “Crow” was sent for to Yellow Medicine, and offered to him to smoke. Of course, he declined, as well as the Sissetons and Wah-pay-tons, who also refused. This may be an Indian story, but it comes very straight to me, and at least shows the discontented feelings that exist. This report I heard before the news reached here of the visit of the “Shayienes” to Salt Lake City. The policy of showing the strength of the United States to our border Indians is a *good one*, depend on it. Excuse the liberty I take, but the many acts of kindness I have received from you instigate me to write to you freely. Mr. Sears tells me you will have me ordered to Washington about this Fort Snelling case; I am posted on that question. With many thanks for that consideration, as well as many others already received,

I remain, sir, your obedient servant and friend,

WM. HENRY FORBES.

Major W. J. CULLEN,
Superintendent Northern Superintendency, at Washington City.

No. 42.

HEADQUARTERS OF ARMY, FOR U. T.
Camp Scott, Green River County, December 14, 1857.

DEAR SIR: In compliance with a regulation of your department, making it the duty of superintendents to report annually, I submit the following report:

Having been in the Territory of Utah but a few weeks, I have consequently but little to report. I arrived at this camp the latter part of last month, and was informed by Colonel Johnston, the commanding officer, that the army would go into winter quarters at this place. All the civil officers are stopping here, and I am obliged to do the same.

I have been busily engaged in erecting a cabin some degree suitable for an office and dwelling, and will have it finished in a few days.

“Little Soldier,” chief of the small tribe of Sho-sho-ne Indians, visited me last Tuesday, and remained in camp two days. This chief had with him several of his men, and also an Indian named Ben Simons, formerly of the Delaware tribe, but for the last twenty years a trader among the Indians of this Territory. Ben speaks most of the languages of this region, and English sufficiently well to answer for an interpreter.

“Little Soldier’s” tribe is at present encamped in Weber Valley, on the road leading from this camp to Salt Lake, consequently in close proximity to the Mormons, and in a position to render essential service to the Mormons, should they be so disposed. Little Soldier assured me, however, that they have always kept aloof from Mormon delusions, and maintained strict integrity towards the United States and any of her citizens, who have travelled through his country. I have

satisfied myself that they have not deceived me; inasmuch as this tribe have not acceded to the wishes of the Mormons, and as an inducement for a continuance of friendship, I have given them some presents, for which they were very thankful and much pleased.

I herewith transmit to you the report of agent Dr. Hurt. I have examined the report carefully, and have talked with men of unquestionable integrity who have seen the Indian farms, and, so far as I have been able to investigate the matter, justice compels me to bear favorable testimony to the policy of Dr. Hurt, in introducing agriculture among these tribes. Dr. Hurt has undoubtedly given his entire time and energies to improve the condition of the tribes in his neighborhood, and has, by his devotion to their interests, endeared himself much to them, and also stimulated other tribes, who have come many miles to visit these farms, and are asking instructions. Dr. Hurt has accomplished all this without any assistance from those around him, but in many instances had to encounter obstacles thrown in his way. For reasons for which Dr. Hurt abandoned the farms, I refer you to his letter to Colonel Johnston.

Permanently locating the Indian tribes of this Territory, and the introduction among them of agricultural and mechanical pursuits, shall be my chief aim.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. FORNEY,

Sup't of Indian Affairs, U. T.

General J. W. DENVER,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 43.

FORT BRIDGER, UTAH, *December 4, 1857.*

SIR: In submitting an annual report of the condition of Indian affairs in Utah, it will be presumed that my observations have been limited to some particular tribe or tribes, or to certain geographical boundaries, as others have been engaged in the service in this Territory besides myself; but the peculiar method of conducting the service in this superintendency may justify a more general view of the subject.

So far as personal observations enable me to speak, there is less discontent, less destitution, and a greater disposition to good order than I have known since the commencement of my official service in the Territory.

These observations, however, do not extend to those distant bands in the western and extreme southern portions of the Territory, consequently I can say nothing in regard to them upon better authority than that of rumor. It is currently reported here that the Snake Diggers, of the Humboldt and Goose creek countries, have spent the season, as usual, in murdering and robbing the emigrant trains en route to California and Oregon.

In my report of September, 1856, having spent a great portion of the spring and summer seasons among them, I was enabled to treat more at length of the character, condition, and state of feeling of the various tribes of these very degraded people, to which I must refer you for particulars, as I presume their leading characteristics have not materially changed since that time.

My attention during the season has been directed more particularly to the different bands of the Utahs and Snakes proper; especially the former, with whom I have lived almost exclusively since the 1st of January last, and devoted myself diligently in trying to induce them to cultivate the soil, and in endeavoring to instil into their benighted minds a knowledge of the arts of peace.

With what degree of success these efforts have been attended, it is, perhaps, impossible for me to speak at present. If in any permanent degree their wandering feet have been diverted from the paths of those natural or inborn national views which point with so much certainty to their final extermination, it is to the future that we must look for its development. With a majority of the wild tribes it is useless to expect anything like a permanent change in the present generation. To the future, then, we must turn our anxious thoughts, and realize in anticipation the rewards of the toilings and care of the philanthropist. In the spring of 1856 I established there Indian settlements for the benefit of those bands of the Utah and Pah Vante Indians who claim the lands now occupied by the white settlements. At each of those localities I have erected buildings suitable for the accommodation of a few white laborers, and for the storing of the crops, farming implements, &c., and assisted the chiefs and principal men in building suitable huts for themselves and families.

During the present year a small band of very degraded Utahs, known as the Sanfritches, have been located on the headwaters of Sanfritch creek, as also a small band of Utahs and Pintes, under a chief named Ammon, on Beaver creek, in Beaver county; the latter, however, with but little trouble or expense, except to supply the chief with a yoke of cattle to plough his land with.

For an estimate of the number of acres had under cultivation at each of these settlements this season, I must refer to my letter of the 30th June, to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, a copy of which is herewith transmitted.

No further improvements have been made since that time, and only so much white labor has been employed as appeared indispensable to assist the natives in maturing and harvesting their abundant crops, an estimate of which is also transmitted herewith, together with a list of the property at each of these settlements, with an estimate of the value of the same.

The amount of grain, vegetables, and forage produced at these settlements this season is deemed amply sufficient, not only to supply the wants of those bands who have made permanent abodes thereon, but also to furnish the means of subsistence temporarily for the more populous bands outside of the white settlements, who are occasionally reduced to the most extreme state of destitution, and whose annual visits among the white inhabitants have hitherto been a source of great

trouble and expense. One of these pilgrimages was made into Utah county this season by those bands of the Utahs who claim the extensive country east of the Wah-satch mountains as their homes.

Those starving creatures had evidently two objects in their visit: first, to search for food; second, to see if all they had heard of their brethren in the valley having gone to work and had plenty to eat were true; and though they appeared agreeably surprised to witness with their own eyes, at least in part, the truth of what they had heard, their visit was not by any means a pleasant one to myself; for it not only retarded the progress of our work by the renewal of vicious and ill practices among the boys about the farms, but by their constant and pressing importunities for the means of subsistence, with which it was almost entirely impossible for me to supply them, as I had already exhausted the appropriation for the fiscal year.

It is due, however, to the Mormon community to admit that these wants were greatly mitigated by the liberal contributions of flour and other articles of food, made under the directions of their Indian missionary enterprise, whose agents were unusually active during the past season.

The plan of operating under this missionary system is quite peculiar to Mormonism; and perhaps the most objectionable feature in it is their inordinate desire to court the favor and alliance of the natives to the exclusion and prejudice of all other communities; and yielding too far to this disposition, not only tempt themselves with a violation of the laws of the country, but actually tempt the Indians to take advantage of their position, which they seem well to understand and appreciate, and tax them with a thousand annoyances that might otherwise be obviated. At one time during the season I was inclined to think that, with a little improvement, this system would be quite sufficient to subsist the Indians without the necessity of any exertions on their part whatever. Unfortunately, these people have views peculiar to themselves, and interests separate and distinct from all other communities, and which are paramount to all other considerations, even the laws of the country not excepted; and these missionaries have objects to accomplish, for which they labor continually, regardless of costs, how far soever they may fail of their attainment.

In confirmation of these assertions, a mass of testimony might be adduced, but would, perhaps, be superfluous at present. The tone of the accompanying letter, however, by one of those missionaries is not without some significance upon this point. Brigham Young has frequently boasted of his power and influence among the Indians, and the daring position that he now openly assumes towards the government and the people of the United States renders argument unnecessary to show the bearing of that influence.

Many persons who have passed to and from California through Utah will, no doubt, remember the words of caution which the Mormon people volunteer to offer them, after partly inquiring what route they expect to take. "Look out, the Indians are very bad on that road." Again, "If you ain't careful, the Indians will clean you all out before you get through."

There is a degree of significance in such expressions which I shall

endeavor to illustrate by the insertion of a few incidents worthy of more public notoriety.

About the 3d of February last, two gentlemen, John Peltro and John Tobin, reached the Indian farm on Spanish fork, in company with several other persons en route for California.

Mr. Tobin had recently apostatized from the church, and was leaving behind a young wife. They had not left the farm till two other persons, (Brigham Young, jr., son of *his excellency*, and a young man named Taylor,) overtook them, and all remained over night at my house, and all saddled their horses to leave at the same time the next morning. Mr. Peltro and his party, however, started first, but in a familiar tone asked Young and Taylor if they were going the same road. I heard Young say in a low voice, "we will overtake you soon enough."

Soon after these parties left, it was a common talk among the people that the Indians were very hostile on the southern road; and as if to forestall the facts, it was rumored, before Mr. Peltro and his party had time to reach the southern settlements, that they had all been killed by the Indians.

On the 7th day of March it was reported by the mail carrier that they had been attacked, some time in the latter part of February, on the Rio Santa Clara, by a band of the Piede Indians, who fired upon them in the night while asleep, and robbed them of their property. Tobin was severely wounded in the face, a ball entering his cheek and passing out under the ear on the opposite side. Two others of the party were also wounded, but not so seriously. It is also reported by the mail party that their blankets were literally covered with navy-sized pistol balls, and the Utah Indians are bold in asserting that "the Piedes had nothing to do with it," and this opinion is also entertained by many white persons in the valley who dare not speak out.

On the 10th day of September last, George W. Hancock, a merchant in the town of Payson, came to the Indian settlement to look at some fat cattle that I proposed selling, and, in course of conversation, said he had learned that the California emigrants on the southern route had got themselves into a very serious difficulty with the Piedes, who had given them to understand that they could not pass through their country, and on attempting to disregard this injunction, found themselves surrounded by the Indians and compelled to seek shelter behind their wagons. He said he had learned these facts from an expressman who passed his house that morning with a message from the Indians to *President Young*, inquiring of him what they must do with the *Americans*. The expressman had been allowed one hundred consecutive hours in which to perform the trip of nearly three hundred miles, and return, which Mr. H. felt confident he would do.

On the day following, one of the Utah Indians, who had been absent for some days, gathering pine nuts, west of the Sevier lake, returned, and said that the Mormons had killed all the emigrants. He said he learned this news from a band of the Piedes, but could not tell where the fight occurred, or how many had been killed. One of the Utahs, named Spoods, came to the farm on the morning of the 14th, having travelled all night, and also confirmed the report of the difficulty

between the emigrants and the Piedes, but stated that when his brother Amman (chief, who lives in the Piede country) went to Iron country to persuade the Piedes to leave the road, the bishop told him that he had no business with the Piedes, and had better leave, whereupon an altercation arose between the bishop and the chief.

Spoods thought that the Piedes had been set upon the emigrants by the Mormons.

It soon began to be talked among the employés at the farm that all the emigrants on the southern road had been killed by the Piede Indians, and the report was confirmed by several other persons who visited the farm; but the Indians insisted that Mormons, and not Indians, had killed the Americans.

This affair had become so much the subject of conversation that on the 17th I started an Indian boy, named Pete, who speaks the English language quite fluently, with instructions to proceed to Sioux county, on a secret route, and learn from the Piedes, if possible, and also from the Utahs, what the nature of the difficulty was, and who were the instigators of it. He returned on the 23d, and reported that he only went to Ammon's village, in Beaver county, where he met a large band of the Piedes, who had just returned from Sioux county. They acknowledged having participated in the massacre of the emigrants, but said that the Mormons persuaded them into it. They said that about ten or eleven sleeps ago John D. Lee came to their village and told them that Americans were very bad people, and always made a rule to kill Indians whenever they had a chance. He said, also, that they had often killed the Mormons, who were friends to the Indians. He then prevailed on them to attack the emigrants, who were then passing through the country, (about one hundred in number,) and promised them that if they were not strong enough to whip them, the Mormons would help them. The Piedes made the attack, but were repulsed on three different occasions, when Lee and the bishop of Cedar city, with a number of Mormons, approached the camp of the emigrants under pretext of trying to settle the difficulty, and with lying, seductive overtures, succeeded in inducing the emigrants to lay down their weapons of defence and admit them and their savage allies inside of their breastworks, when the work of destruction began, and, in the language of the unsophisticated boy, *they cut all of their throats but a few that started to run off, and the Piedes shot them.* He also stated that there were some fifteen or sixteen small children that were not killed, and were in charge of the bishop. Lee and the bishop took all the stock, (over a thousand head,) as also a large amount of money. The Mormon version of this affair is, that the Piedes went to the emigrant camp and asked for meat, and they gave them beef with strychnine upon it; and when Brigham learned this fact, he sent word back to them "*to do with the Americans as they thought proper.*" But I have not yet been able to learn that this strychnine had killed any of the Indians, or even made them sick. A report also reached the Indian farm on Spanish fork, about the 15th of September, that the Snake Indians, under a chief named Little Soldier, had attacked an emigrant named Squires, from Missouri, who was camped near Ogden, and driven off all his cattle, (over four hundred,) together

with all the mules and horses belonging to him. But the Utahs made no hesitation in asserting that the Mormons took the stock themselves, and that they had learned all about it from some Gosh-Utes, who live in Rush valley. In confirmation of the truth of this report of the Utahs, I learned a few days ago from Ben Simon, a Delaware Indian, who lives with the Snakes in Weber valley, that some time in the early part of September Dimie B. Huntington (interpreter for Brigham Young) and Bishop West, of Ogden, came to the Snake village, and told the Indians that Brigham wanted them to run off the emigrants' cattle, and if they would do so they might have them as their own. Simon says the Snake chief consulted him about the propriety of undertaking the theft, and he advised them to have nothing to do with the cattle, which course they concluded to adopt; but Huntington and West insisted on their taking the stock, whereupon the chiefs told them that they did not want it, and if the Mormons wanted it let them go and get it themselves, and so the interview ended. Simon thinks that if any of the Indians had anything to do with it, they were hired by the Mormons, and says he knows that the Mormons got the stock.

It may be objected by the incredulous that these charges are too vague and uncertain, and deficient in point of names and dates; in answer to which I would say that the commission of these crimes needs no proof, their existence being generally admitted. The only questions to be determined are, Who instigated them? and whose testimony is deserving the most credit, the Mormons' or the Indians'? And under existing circumstances I am free to say that I prefer yielding my credulence to the more unsophisticated. I have frequently been told by the chiefs of the Utahs that Brigham Young was trying to bribe them to join in rebellion against the United States by offering them guns, ammunition, and blankets, on conditions that they would assist him in opposing the advance of the United States troops into the Territory; and he has not only made these overtures by his agents, but has at sundry times made them in person. How far he may have succeeded in his plots of treason at the expense of the government may not as yet be fully known and understood; but one thing is certain, that the more powerful tribes of the Utahs and Snakes have so far resisted all the allurements that have been offered them, and kept themselves untrammelled by this unholy alliance; and I am proud to say that they manifest no inclination whatever to participate in it.

And this fact has, no doubt, been a source of disappointment to this *ex-officio* superintendent of Indian affairs, as he persists in styling himself, and invoked upon my head a series of persecutions, which ran so high at one time that the destruction of the Indian settlement on the Spanish fork (as I am credibly informed) was actually resolved upon; and nothing perhaps but the fear of open hostilities with the Indians prevented them from executing their resolution.

Believing that I had maintained my position among them for the last three or four months under circumstances of the most extreme hazard to my life, I determined, on the twenty-seventh day of September last, to try to make my escape, and seek protection with the army,

then en route for Utah; and for an account of the particulars of that event I must refer to my letter of the 24th October to Colonel A. S. Johnston, a copy of which is also transmitted herewith.

The policy which I deemed advisable to pursue with the Indians in this Territory, so far as they have been placed under my control, has incurred heavier disbursements than the appropriations by Congress would enable the Commissioner to liquidate, and consequently exposed myself to the reproach of being regarded as an injudicious public officer, and unworthy of the public trust. But of this I have no disposition, at present, to complain, as I have ever admired the tenacity with which the administrators of the government adhere to rules of economy in disposing of the national treasure. Neither have I any particular desire to assume responsibilities; but the conviction that the service demanded my utmost exertions impressed itself upon my mind with a force too powerful for me to resist. Consequently, I have maintained this policy under circumstances of the most extreme adversity, and, more recently, of danger to my life. Yet I am gratified to say that I now realize all that I could reasonably have anticipated; and in the midst of *rebellion* and *treason*, on the part of the white population of Utah, I am able to present the major portion of the poor natives with hands unspotted and uncontaminated by this cursed evil.

Having realized in this fact the consummation of my fondest hopes and only aim, I would respectfully say, in conclusion, that I have, personally, no further inclination to impose my services upon the country.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

GARLAND HURT,
Indian Agent, Utah.

Hon. JACOB FORNEY,
Superintendent.

No. 44.

CAMP ON SWEET WATER,
October 24, 1857.

SIR: Having recently fled from the Indian settlement on Spanish fork, in the Territory of Utah, somewhat precipitately, and reached this place on yesterday, after wandering for twenty-seven days through mountains and deserts, in company with the Utah Indians, I venture to trouble you with a brief statement of the circumstances which induced me to abandon the agency and entrust my life to the care and protection of the savages.

For some time previous to my departure it had been the settled opinion of the people of Utah that the troops could not get further than Green river this season, consequently I reasonably concluded that the territorial officers would not venture to cross the mountains before spring; and under the embarrassed condition in which the detention of the mails, and the very unsettled state of governmental

relations with Utah had placed me, I deemed it important to seek an interview with them before winter set in. And as I had been previously advised that no person would be allowed to leave the Territory or cross the mountains without the humiliating ceremony of applying to Brigham Young for a passport, the alternative of organizing an Indian escort suggested itself to my mind, the first conception of which grew out of the deep concern these untutored creatures had for my safety; and I was the more inclined to avail myself of this suggestion from the fact that several of the chiefs of the Uinta country were then on a visit at the farm, soliciting me to accompany them to that valley for the purpose of inspecting the adaptation of its climate and soil for the cultivation of grain, as they had become much pleased with the course of policy we were pursuing with the Indians in Utah county.

On the morning of the 27th ultimo, while I was yet discussing the propriety of this resolution in my mind, some half dozen of the natives rushed into my office room, exclaiming, "Friend! friend! the Mormons will kill you!" and pointed to the window on the eastern side of the house. On looking out, to my surprise, I saw seventy-five or one hundred armed dragoons stationed in the road about a mile from the house; and as I did not manifest quite as much concern as the Indians thought the occasion justified, they gathered hold of me and gave me to understand that they would not let me stay any longer. I commenced arranging my official papers so as to be able to remove them instantly if necessary, for I did not understand what it all meant. In a few seconds another Indian came in to inform me that the Spanish fork cañon was full of Mormons armed with guns and pistols, and said they were going to kill me; and he had scarcely time to tell his story when another came in great haste and said that a Mormon squaw, at Springville, had told him to run and tell me that the Mormons were going to kill me. He also reported a large body of armed men on the road between Springville and the Indian farm. It was also reported by another Indian that the Mormons at Payson (the town on the south) were all in arms, (although it was the Sabbath.)

The Indians would not quit my room, but began to gather up my bedding and wearing apparel, when my interpreter came into the room in an apparent state of excitement, and exclaimed: "Doctor, you're gone in!"

I asked what it all meant. He said it was understood all over the country that I was about leaving with the Indians, and handed me a note from Mr. Butler, bishop of the Spanish fork settlement, stating that he had learned from various sources that I intended going out with the Indians, in violation of the *martial law* now in force. He felt it his duty to inform me that I could not leave, that they were resolved to enforce the law at all hazards.

I regret having mislaid this letter, but the above is its purport, which revealed to me the meaning of so much military array.

To think that an officer of the government should be thus menaced while in the peaceful discharge of his official duties, could not fail to excite in the bosom of any one possessed of a spark of patriotism

feelings of the most indignant scorn. To be detained by force, and used as a tool in a most treasonable opposition to the laws of the country, as occasion might require, or to fall a victim to that brutal revenge which seeks gratification only in the sacrifice of life, was too humiliating to contemplate for a moment. I determined to extricate myself from the dilemma, or die in the attempt, and turned to ask some one to bring my horse; but when I reached the door I found that the chief's son, (a sprightly boy,) had already performed that service, and while he was saddling him, I gathered my papers and wearing clothes, threw them into some meal sacks, and pitched them out of doors to the Indians, who all appeared eager to assist me in my escape. In the presence of an armed populace, I set out in company with three Indian youths, whose names are Peto, Sam and Showers-hockets. Mr. Joseph P. Walters, of Salt Lake City, also accompanied me.

Instead of going east, as our enemies expected, we took a western course; but when it was discovered that we intended reaching the mountains by a circuitous route, some half dozen persons on horseback came out from the town of Payson to tap our course just ahead of us. We wheeled short to the right, but just in our front lay a small stream so deep and miry that stock were not in the habit of crossing it. I urged my horse, and he attempted to clear it at a single bound, but, failing to reach the opposite bank with his hind feet, fell back into water and mud over the top of his hips. I lit upon the bank over his head, and by pulling at the reins assisted him in extricating himself, which he did after several desperate struggles. My comrades sallied down stream a little and had better success. Our pursuers were by this time within three or four hundred yards of us. I remounted in haste and soon found, to my great satisfaction, that the stamina of the noble animal had not been much exhausted, and, though I lost my spur in the struggle, that I could easily dispense with its service. At the distance of about two miles we reached the base of a low mountain ranging north and south, but were doubting the propriety of pursuing a western course, as our friends behind were not aware of this change of the programme; but just at this time a despatch was brought us by two boys from the old chief, telling us to be sure and return to the farm that night. We reached the summit as the sun was about setting, and made a feint. Instead of continuing west, we only descended far enough below the summit to hide ourselves, and turned north, and continued this course for two or three miles; when we thought our pursuers were about gaining the summit, we turned again upon the eastern side of the slope, and dropped into a little hollow, where we waited for the daylight to disappear. This completely foiled our enemies, for the ground was so hard and stony that they could not discover our tracks; and as the half-grown moon began to shed her silver rays upon the mountain slope, we remounted and bounded over the prairie towards the point from whence we had set out. We reached the farm at about 8 p. m., and found about one hundred of our red friends anxiously awaiting our return, and who manifested great joy at our arrival. My first inquiry was, where the Mormons were? when twenty voices shouted "cotch carry Mormon," (not here Mormon.)

I had left some forty-five head of horses and mules, and was about inquiring for them, when I discovered that they were upon the back of the most of them. They then related how they had sallied out during the day and driven the enemy out of the cañon, with threats of what course they should pursue in the event that I and my comrades were murdered. Taking some bread and meat that we found in the cellar, we made our escape up the Spanish fork in the direction of the Uinta country, and before ten o'clock the next day had placed ourselves quite beyond the reach of our enemies, and had passed, in the meantime, no less than three hundred Indians, the most of whom had left the farm the day before and were halting on the way to learn more fully the fate of the *American*, as they called me; and before sunset all my papers, clothes, &c., were returned to my possession.

From that time hence I have been entirely dependent upon these poor, untutored children of nature for life and subsistence. I have shared a liberal portion of their meagre hospitalities and crude sympathies in my bereavements; and though they were evidently conscious that they were unable to treat me as I had been accustomed, they have manifested a devotion to my person and a regard for my safety far in advance of their present knowledge of Christian civilization.

When we left the Indian settlement the season was mild and salubrious, but as early as the 9th instant we encountered a severe snow-storm, which pelted without mercy the naked skins of my shivering escorts; also, on the 12th and 13th, in crossing the Green River mountains, we waded through snow knee deep, subjecting my party to the utmost degree of privation and suffering, yet, throughout, their attachment was unremitting, and they would often, when around their camp fires, assure me that if any attempt was made to take my life, they would die in my defence. The weather is now becoming intensely cold, and even as early as the 16th winter had set in with unusual severity; while, in the meantime, we became short of provisions, and were compelled to submit to the most extreme suffering from hunger during the last two days of our journey, yet, through all these privations, I had the satisfaction to be frequently assured that my companions would feel themselves amply rewarded if they could only be the means of restoring me to the bosom of my friends, and relieving me from that danger to which they had so often warned me that my life was exposed.

I feel it a duty which I owe to the Utahs to make a fair and candid exposition of these facts; for I doubt if ever an agent of the government in the Indian service witnessed similar attachment for his person, or more loyalty to those laws and regulations which have been instituted for their government, than has been manifested on this occasion.

The absence of any one in charge of this superintendency, I trust, will be a sufficient apology for thus obtruding these facts upon your notice.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GARLAND HURT,
Indian Agent.

Col. A. S. JOHNSTON, *U. S. A.*

No. 45.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Great Salt Lake City, Utah Territory, Oct. 7, 1857.

SIR: I improve the opportunity by first succeeding mail via Panama, to inform you that I forward my report and accompanying papers for the quarter ending September, 1857, by the hands of the Hon. J. M. Bernhisel, our delegate to Congress, who accepted a very courteous invitation from Captain Van Vliet, U. S. A., to cross the plains with him, en route to Washington; and, notwithstanding the quarter was not quite ended, I deemed that course all the more proper from the fact that the mail to this Territory from Independence, Missouri, had been stopped by the Post Office Department, and it was not known how soon the mail from California might also be stopped.

I have also the honor to inform you that Dr. Garland Hurt, a United States Indian agent in this superintendency, saw fit to leave the field of his official duty on the 26th of September last, in company with some Indians, whom it is said he had hired to escort him to the United States troops, and without having made any report to me of his wishes and designs, or of the disposition he had made of the affairs of his agency.

Such an occasionless and unwise movement on his part, altogether needlessly exposing himself to sickness, hardship, and danger, I did all in my power, upon the earliest intimation of his plans, to prevent, as will be seen by a letter addressed to him, (a copy of which I enclose,) but which, unfortunately, did not reach his place of residence until a few hours after his departure.

Trusting that my official course, as above indicated, will meet the cordial approval of your judgment, I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

BRIGHAM YOUNG,

Governor, and ex-officio Superintendent of Indian Affairs, U. T.
Hon. JAS. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 46.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Great Salt Lake City, U. T., Sept. 26, 1857.

SIR: I am informed that you purpose going to the States by some unfrequented route, and in company with certain Indians as pilots and travelling companions. Such a course is very unsafe and highly improper in an officer of our government. I therefore respectfully advise you, when you are ready to start upon your journey to the east, to call upon me at my office in Great Salt Lake City, and I hereby pledge you sufficient escort and a comfortable carriage for your speedy and safe transportation to the protection of the United States troops en route for this Territory.

H. Ex. Doc. 71—14

Trusting that this advice will meet with cheerful compliance on your part, I am,

BRIGHAM YOUNG,
Governor, and ex-officio Sup't of Indian Affairs.

Dr. GARLAND HURT,
U. S. Indian Agent for Territory of Utah.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AGENCY, U. T.,
City of Provo, December 1, 1857.

SIR: I received a letter from Governor Brigham Young, who still officiates as superintendent of Indian affairs (the newly appointed superintendent not having arrived,) dated 16th of October last, instructing me to operate in the affairs of the agency of Major Garland Hurt, who has seen proper, for reasons with which I am not acquainted, to leave this Territory. I have complied with the instructions of the superintendent, and on the 17th day of October last, entered upon the duties of his agency in connexion with those of my own; and as the affairs of his agency are in a somewhat embarrassed condition, it will require some time to make out a correct report of the condition of his affairs on the different reservations at Spanish fork, Corn creek, and north and south San Pete; but as soon as circumstances will admit, I will forward a report of the condition of the agency, as far as I shall be able to collect them accurately. I have deemed it prudent to forward a copy of the superintendent's letter, for the use of the department.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully, your ob't serv't,
GEO. W. ARMSTRONG,
Indian Agent.

Hon JACOB THOMPSON,
Secretary of the Interior, Washington, D. C.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Great Salt Lake City, Utah Territory, Oct. 16, 1857.

SIR: Since Dr. Garland Hurt, late United States Indian agent, has seen proper to abandon his agency in this Territory, you are hereby instructed to operate in the affairs of his late agency, to carry on or to wind up the affairs thereof, to the best interests of the Indians, the government, and all parties concerned.

I would recommend that Bishop John L. Butler, at Spanish fork, Bishop Warren S. Snow, at Maute, Bishop Lewis Brunson, at Fillmore, and Bishop Farnsworth, at Beaver, be requested by you to aid you in carrying out this instruction in their several localities.

All is peace and good news from the east.

BRIGHAM YOUNG,
Governor, and Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

GEORGE W. ARMSTRONG,
U. S. Indian Agent.

P. S.—By reference to the books of Major Hurt, I find that the individuals mentioned in the superintendent's letter are generally those that were in his employ at the time he left the Territory.

Respectfully, &c.,

GEORGE W. ARMSTRONG,
Indian Agent.

The foregoing letters, marked 47 and 48, were received by the Secretary of the Interior on February 16, 1858, and referred to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs on February 19, 1858.

ATTORNEY GENERAL'S OFFICE,
February 24, 1858.

SIR: In reply to so much of the resolution of the House of Representatives, of the 27th ult., referred by you to this office, calling for "information which gave rise to the military expeditions to Utah Territory," &c., I have the honor to transmit herewith:

1. The letter of resignation of W. W. Drummond, associate justice of supreme court of Utah Territory.

2. The letter of Curtis Bolton, deputy clerk of the supreme court of Utah Territory, in reply to allegations contained in W. W. Drummond's letter of resignation; the above being all the correspondence on the files of this office relating to the subject.

I am, very respectfully,

J. S. BLACK.

The PRESIDENT.

NEW ORLEANS, LA, *April 2, 1857.*

DEAR SIR: When I started for my home in Illinois, I designed reaching Washington before the executive session adjourned, but could not accomplish the long and tedious journey in time; thence I concluded to come this way, and go up the Mississippi river to Chicago.

You will see that I have made bold charges against the Mormons, which I think I can prove beyond doubt. You will see by the contents of the enclosed paper, wherein is inserted my resignation, some of the reasons that induced me to resign. I now refer you to Hon. D. W. Burr, surveyor general of Utah Territory, Hon. Garland Hurt, Indian agent; also C. L. Craig, esq., D. L. Thompson, esq., John M. Hockaday, esq., John Kerr, esq., Gentiles of Great Salt Lake City, for proof of the manner in which they have been insulted and abused by the leading Mormons for two years past. I shall see you soon on the subject.

In haste, yours truly,

W. W. DRUMMOND.

HON. JEREMIAH S. BLACK, *Attorney General, &c.*

Resignation of Judge Drummond.

MARCH 30, 1857.

MY DEAR SIR: As I have concluded to resign the office of justice of the supreme court of the Territory of Utah, which position I accepted in A. A., 1854, under the administration of President Pierce, I deem it due to the public to give some of the reasons why I do so. In the first place, Brigham Young, the governor of Utah Territory, is the acknowledged head of the "Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints," commonly called "Mormons;" and, as such head, the Mormons look to him, and to *him alone*, for the *law* by which they are to be governed: therefore no law of Congress is by them considered binding in any manner.

Secondly. I know that there is a secret oath-bound organization among all the male members of the church to resist the laws of the country, and to acknowledge no law save the law of the "Holy Priesthood," which comes to the people through Brigham Young direct from God; he, Young, being the vicegerent of God and Prophet, viz: successor of Joseph Smith, who was the founder of this blind and treasonable organization.

Thirdly. I am fully aware that there is a set of men, set apart by special order of the Church, to take both the lives and property of persons who may question the authority of the Church; the names of whom I will promptly make known at a future time.

Fourthly. That the records, papers, &c., of the supreme court have been destroyed by order of the Church, with the direct knowledge and approbation of Governor B. Young, and the federal officers grossly insulted for presuming to raise a single question about the treasonable act.

Fifthly. That the federal officers of the Territory are constantly insulted, harrassed, and annoyed by the Mormons, and for these insults there is no redress.

Sixthly. That the federal officers are daily compelled to hear the form of the American government traduced, the chief executives of the nation, both living and dead, slandered and abused from the masses, as well as from all the leading members of the Church, in the most vulgar, loathsome, and wicked manner that the evil passions of men can possibly conceive.

Again: That after Moroni Green had been convicted in the district court before my colleague, Judge Kinney, of an assault with intent to commit murder, and afterwards, on appeal to the supreme court, the judgment being affirmed and the said Green being sentenced to the penitentiary, Brigham Young gave a full pardon to the said Green before he reached the penitentiary; also, that the said Governor Young pardoned a man by the name of Baker, who had been tried and sentenced to ten years' imprisonment in the penitentiary, for the murder of a dumb boy by the name of White House, the proof showing one of the most aggravated cases of murder that I ever knew being tried; and to insult the court and government officers, this man Young took this pardoned criminal with him, in proper person, to church on the next Sabbath after his conviction; Baker, in the meantime, having received a full pardon from Governor Brigham Young. These two men were Mormons. On the other hand, I charge the Mormons, and Governor

Young in particular, with imprisoning five or six young men from Missouri and Iowa, who are now in the penitentiary of Utah, without those men having violated *any criminal law in America*. But they were anti-Mormons—poor, uneducated young men *en route* for California; but because they emigrated from Illinois, Iowa, or Missouri, and passed by Great Salt Lake City, they were indicted by a probate court, and most brutally and inhumanly dealt with, in addition to being summarily incarcerated in the saintly prison of the Territory of Utah. I also charge Governor Young with constantly interfering with the federal courts, directing the grand jury whom to indict and whom not; and after the judges charge the grand juries as to their duties, that this man Young invariably has some member of the grand jury advised in advance as to his will in relation to their labors, and that *his charge thus given is the only charge known, obeyed, or received by all the grand juries of the federal courts of Utah Territory*.

Again, sir, after a careful and mature investigation, I have been compelled to come to the conclusion, heart-rending and sickening as it may be, that Captain John W. Gunnison, and his party of eight others, were murdered by the Indians in 1853, under the orders, advice, and direction of the Mormons; that my illustrious and distinguished predecessor, Hon. Leonidas Shaw, came to his death by drinking poisoned liquors, given to him under the order of the leading men of the Mormon Church in Great Salt Lake City; that the late secretary of the Territory, A. W. Babbitt, was murdered on the plains by a band of Mormon marauders, under the particular and special order of Brigham Young, Hebr C. Kimball, and J. M. Grant, and not by the Indians, as reported by the Mormons themselves, and that they were sent from Salt Lake City for that purpose, and *that only*; and as members of the Danite Band they were bound to do the will of Brigham Young as the head of the church, or forfeit their own lives. These reasons, with many others that I might give, which would be too heart-rending to insert in this communication, have induced me to resign the office of justice of the Territory of Utah, and again return to my adopted State of Illinois.

My reason, sir, for making this communication thus public is, that the democratic party, with which I have always strictly acted, is the party now in power, and, therefore, is the party that *should now* be held responsible for the treasonable and disgraceful state of affairs that now exists in Utah Territory. I could, sir, if necessary, refer to a cloud of witnesses to attest the reasons I have given, and the charges, bold as they are, against those despots, who rule with an iron hand their hundred thousand souls in Utah, and their two hundred thousand souls out of that notable Territory; but I shall not do so, for the reason that the lives of such gentlemen as I should designate in Utah and in California, would not be safe for a single day.

In conclusion, sir, I have to say that, in my career as justice of the supreme court of Utah Territory, I have the consolation of knowing that I did my duty, that neither threats nor intimidations drove me from that path. Upon the other hand, I am pained to say that I accomplished little good while there, and that the judiciary is only treated as a farce. The only rule of law by which the infatuated fol-

lowers of this curious people will be governed, is the law of the church, and that emanates from Governor Brigham Young, and him alone.

I do believe that, if there was a man put in office as governor of that Territory, who is not a member of the church, (Mormon,) and he supported with a *sufficient* military aid, much good would result from such a course; but as the Territory is now governed, and as it has been since the administration of Mr. Fillmore, at which time Young received his appointment as governor, it is noonday madness and folly to attempt to administer the law in that Territory. The officers are insulted, harassed, and murdered for doing their duty, and not recognizing Brigham Young as the only law-giver and law-maker on earth. Of this every man can bear incontestable evidence who has been willing to accept an appointment in Utah; and I assure you, sir, that no man would be willing to risk his life and property in that Territory after once trying the sad experiment.

With an earnest desire that the present administration will give due and timely aid to the officers that may be so unfortunate as to accept situations in that Territory, and that the withering curse which now rests upon this nation by virtue of the *peculiar* and heart-rending institutions of the Territory of Utah, may be speedily removed, to the honor and credit of our happy country, I now remain your obedient servant,

W. W. DRUMMOND,
Justice Utah Territory.

HON. JEREMIAH S. BLACK,
Attorney General of the United States, Washington City, D. C.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH TERRITORY.

SIR: My attention having been drawn to the letter of Justice W. W. Drummond, under date of March 30, 1857, addressed to yourself, tendering his resignation as associate justice for Utah, wherein my office is called in question, I feel it incumbent upon me to make to you the following report:

Justice W. W. Drummond, in his "fourth" paragraph, says: "The records, papers, &c., of the supreme court have been destroyed by order of Governor B. Young, and the federal officers grossly insulted for presuming to raise a single question about the treasonable act."

I do solemnly declare this assertion is without the slightest foundation in truth. The records, papers, &c., of the supreme court in this Territory, together with all decisions and documents of every kind belonging thereto, from Monday, September 22, 1851, at which time said court was first organized, up to this present moment, are all *safe and complete* in my custody, and not one of them missing, nor have they ever been disturbed by any person.

Again, in the decision of the supreme court in the case of Moroni Green, the *which decision was written by Judge Drummond himself*, I find the following words: "That as the case, for which Green was convicted, seems to have been an aggravated one, this court does remit the costs of the prosecution, both in this court and in the court

below." Green was provoked to draw a pistol in self-defence, but did not point it at any one. He was a lad of 18 years old. Much feeling was excited in his favor, and he was finally pardoned by the governor, upon a petition signed by the judges and officers of the United States, courts, the honorable secretary of state, and many of the influential citizens of Great Salt Lake City.

Again: in relation to the "incarceration of five or six young men from Missouri and Iowa, who are now (March 30, 1857,) in the penitentiary of Utah, without those men having violated any criminal law in America," &c. This statement is also *utterly false*.

I presume he alludes to the incarceration, on the 22d January, 1856, of three men, and on the 29th January, 1856, of one more; if so, these are the circumstances:

There were quite a number of persons came here as teamsters in Gilbert and Gerrish's train of goods, arriving here in December, 1855, after winter had set in. They arrived here very destitute; and at that season of the year there is nothing a laboring man can get to do. Some of these men entered the store of S. M. Blair & Co., at various times in the night, and stole provisions, groceries, &c. Some six or eight were indicted for burglary and larceny. Three plead guilty, and a fourth was proven guilty; and the four were sentenced to the penitentiary for the shortest time the statute allowed for the crime; and just as soon as the spring of 1856 opened, and a company was preparing to start for California, upon a petition setting forth mitigating circumstances, the governor pardoned them, and they went on their way to California. It was a matter, well understood here at the time, that these men were incarcerated more particularly to keep them from committing further crime during the winter.

Since that time there have been but four persons sentenced to the penitentiary, one for forgery and three for petty larceny, for terms of sixty and thirty days, to wit: One on the 19th November, 1856, for larceny, thirty days; two on the 24th November, 1856, for aggravated larceny, sixty days; and one on the 26th January, 1857, for forgery, thirty days. So that on the 30th March, 1857, (the date of W. W. Drummond's letter,) there was not a white prisoner in the Utah penitentiary, nor had there been for several days previous, nor is there at this present writing.

I could, were it my province in this affidavit, go on and refute all that Judge W. W. Drummond has stated in his aforesaid letter of resignation, by records, dates, and facts; but believing the foregoing is sufficient to show you what reliance is to be placed upon the assertions or word of W. W. Drummond, I shall leave the subject.

In witness of the truth of the foregoing affidavit, I have hereunto [L. s.] subscribed my name and affixed the seal of the United States supreme court for Utah Territory, at Great Salt Lake City, this twenty-sixth day of June, A. D. 1857.

CURTIS E. BOLTON,
Deputy Clerk of said U. S. Supreme Court for Utah,
in the absence of W. J. Appleby, Clerk.

Hon. JEREMIAH S. BLACK,
Attorney General of the United States, Washington, D. C.

